

INDEX TO SAMUEL IRELAND'S JOURNAL

VOLUME 1.

Acrostic on Spencer	156-158
" " Chatterton	194
Advertisements	83-178-180
Advertisement to Avon Tour	129-130
Anstruther, Mr.	75
Arnold, Mr.	114
Astle, Thos.	112
ATKINSON, Mr.	111
Authentic Account	188-208-210-212-220
Austin, Mrs.	118-232-236
Avarice, a poem	194
Bassanio & Shylock picture	31-
Bate Dudley, Henry	37-39-41
Barnard, John of Bath	89
" , Mrs. of Sunning	174-176-120
" , Robert Markland	176
" , Ellen	176
Bacon, Mr.	111-112-114
Baillie, Cap'n	111-112-114
Banks, Sir Joseph	112
Barrymore	166
Beltz, Geo. Fred.	81
Bensley	111-128
Bigland <i>Herald</i>	13
Bindley, James	43-91
Biggin	111-112-114
Bingley, William	114-116-184-208
Birch	114
Bloro	89
Boswell, James	41-43-47
Boaden, James	73-75-122

CHICAGO, ILL.

1917

VOLUME 14

NUMBER 1

JANUARY

1917

1917

1917

1917-1918

1917-1918

1917

1917

1917

1917-1918

1917

1917-1918

1917

1917

1917-1918

1917-1918

1917

1917

1917

1917-1918

1917

1917

1917-1918

1917-1918

1917

1917

1917-1918

1917-1918

Bortinder, John	218
Brown, Hawkins. M.P.	112
Brendon, Symonds and Mrs.	204-206
Burgess, Thomas	43
" , Sir James Bland	79-101-111-112-114
Burke, Edmund	85
Bush, A.	111-112-114
" , Michael	197
Bulstrode	168
Byng, Hon. John	33-41-43-53-81-91-111-112 114-116-174-176-177-180- 188-196-198-202-204-206- 214
Byng, Mrs.	177-180-184-188-190-198 202-204-206-186
Byng, Henry	206
Byng, Fred.	206
Caldacott, Thos.	31-33-112
Caley	111-112-114-116
Caulfield actor	166
" , James	202
Chamberlain, Dr. Thos. Dean of Bristol	61
Chalmers, George	77-116-190
Chevy Chase Ballad	177
Chatterton, Thos.	206
Certificate of Belief	43-79
Clarence, Duke of	67-85
Commonplace Book	21-47
Condelle Deed	27 ✓
Cowley Letter	29 ✓
Colman	41
Cole, T. Apothecary	65-212-236-240-242-248
Committees - 1st. 2nd. & 3rd.	111-112-114
Cobb	111
Cockburn	112

Confidants	112
Collins, Mrs.	208
Croft, Herbert	43
Cruwys, Rev. H.S.	111
Cracherode, Rev.	112
Cranborne, Lord	152
Crudge, Alice	197-216-218
Curzon, P. Aston - Sir	114
Cuthill	212
Dalrymple, Wm.	67
Deed of Gift, Shakspeare to Ireland ²⁷	53-55-136-166-170-218
Dent	112-114
Dirwiddy	114
Doughty, Hy. Danvers & Rob't	61-63
Douglas, Rev.	111-112-114-116
Douce, Francis	112-114
Dowdeswell	220
Dromore, Bishop of	112
Dudley, Sir Hy. Bate	37-39-41
" , Robert - see E. of Leicester	
Dundas, Rt. Hon.	112
Earle, W.	182-196-198-202-212 ²⁰⁴
" , Miss	197
Eden, Sir Frederick Morton	13 ✓
Edward, Prince	67
Edmiston, General	120
Elizabeth, Queen - letter	43-57-59-79-85-122
" " - Wardrobe Deed	79
Erskine	75-85-111-112
Faulkner, Wm.	112-116
Fabrications, List of	138
" , Account of Discovery of	9

See also Vol 2 p. 1

Metherstonehaugh, Rev.	81-85
Fitzpatrick, General	112
Fox, Chas. Jas.	112
Fraser Deed	9 to 14
Franklyn, Gilbert	71-81-89-111-112-114-180 188-190-198-202-206
Freeman, Mrs. Anna Maria	71-164 to 172-176-182-186 197-206-210-214-216-230- 234-236-238-244
Francillons of Norfolk St.	116
Freeman, Wm. Hy.	208
Gardnor, J.	63
Garrick, David	75
George III.	53-150
Gell of Hopton	89
Giffard, John	112-114-120
Gloucester, Duke of	81-89
Grant of Arms to Ireland	53-55-132-136-140
Graeme, Lieut. & Gen'l	61-63
Grey	75
Greathead of Sevenoaks	75-85
Gresley, Sir Nigel	89
Greville, Hon. Chas.	112
Grant, Wm. M.P.	112
Harte family Deeds	11
Harcourt, Lord	29-53
Hathaway, Anna	37
Harris, Thos.	51-118-132-164-170-182-196
H.M. 'The Gentleman'	9-21-27-51-65-67-77-83-91- 111-114-116-126 to 142-162 164-166-168-170-176-190- 196-202-224-226-230-232-
Hardinge, George	57-112-122-124-156
Hammond, Lady	61-63
" , Admiral Sir Andrew Snape	61

Hamlet, Play of	77-79-85-118-162-170-182 184-188-196-204-206-208- 210-236-234-238-240
Hastings, Warren	111-112-114
Hatherwaye, Munfrede. 'The Gentleman'	130
Hawkins	206
Hastings, town of	208
Hitchcocks of Dublin	228
Heminge Note of Hand	15-77
" Deed of Trust	65-69-77-128-140-226
" signature discrepancy	164-172
Hewlett, John	31-43-81-111-112-114-120
Heard, Sir Isaac	43-81-111-112-114-152-156- 158-160-162-190
Henry V. and Play of	53-164
Henry II. Play of	77-79-85-118-162-170-182-184-188- 196-204-206-208-210-236 234-238-240
Herriot	111-112-114
Heron, Sir Rich'd	112
Heaviside	112-114
Heard, attorney of Dublin	190-240
Hoskins, Johnes	31
Hogarth, Wm.	57
Hodges, Mr.	61
Higgs, John	61-63
Humphrey, Ozias	33
Hunt, Thos.	43
Hoare, Prince	112
Index, Sam'l Ireland's	1 to 7
Interlude of the Devil & Richard	184-188-196-198
Ireland, Anna Maria	176-182-214-234
" , Jane	57-65-154-156-166-174-176- 180-182-177-196-197-206- 214-216-236-234-244
Ireland's House, Arms &c.	47

Island, Wm. H.	47-51-65-77-79-83-91-111 112-114-116-118-120-128 132-134-136-138-160-164 166-168-170-172-174-176- 177-178-180-182-184-186- 188-190-192-194-197-200 204-206-208-210-212-214 216-218-220-222-224-226- 228-230-232-236-238-239 240-242-244-246-248
Island, Wm. H. writing out Shakspeare's plays	136
Investigation by S. I.	240
Jackson, Rev. Dr.	146 to 153
Jerningham, Edward	75-77
Jordan, Mrs.	67-105-107
Jonson, Ben.	47
Kemble, John Philip	67-95-95-150-
Kinnaird, Lord	43
King, Thos.	67
Kendall, Earl of	43
King, Robert - Earl of	71
King, Play of	27- 35-47-79-122-126-128-146-148 156-164-206-224
Kingsley, Ralph Dudley, Earl of	43-59
King, Rev. of	61-63
King	61-63
Lewis, C.	111-112-114
Lewis	111-112-114
Lords, Duke of	112-116
Lancaster, Earl of	112-116
Leverland	160
Linley, Mr.	37
Linley, Mrs.	107
Llandaff, Bishop of	112
Llandaff	21-120-122-164
Llandaff	214
Llandaff	111

Malone, Edmund	33-83-85-91-156-176-204-240 248
Macdonald, Sir Antony, L'd Chief Baron	75-95
" , Lady	75
Matthew of the Guards	112-114
Merry, Rob't	105-107-111
Miscellaneous Papers	140-184-228-230-244-248-250
Moore of the Adelphi	61-63-111-112-114
" of Stanford Street	111-112-114
" , Rev.	156
Morrison	71
Muir, Earl	112
Mitchel Strand Banker	186
Mush, Dover St. opposite Hay Hill	218
Newton, John Frank	111-112-114-116-220
Norfolk, Duke of	111-112
Orde, Craven	112
Parr, Dr. Samuel	37-43-47-85-87-111-156-162 182
Palmer, J.	51-111-166-214-218
Passmore, jun'r. Kirby St. Hatton G'd	79
Parnell	111-112-114
Pearce, Th.	37-39-41-112-114
Perry, F.	63
Peters, Rev.	152
Perry, James	232
Pinkerton, John	43
Pigott, Arthur	112
Playhouse Receipts	79
Pope, Luke	61-63
Powell, Hiram	81
" , Mrs.	111-166

Potter	112-114
Profession of Faith	19
Pye, Hy. Jas.	43-53-93-95-97-111-112-158-160
Pyles, John of the Admiralty	71
Quinten	14
Ramos, Biol	112
Ramos, Mrs	77
Reading	120-174
Richard I. King of	214
" II. "	164
Sabine	112-114
Salisbury, Bishop of	112-114-116
Scott, C. W.	112-140
" , Mr. Waterfall	198-208-212-214
" , John	202, 206-212-214-216
Shaw Rev.	63
" , Mr.	160
" , Miss	160
Shaw, Miss	160
Shaw, Mrs.	110
Chapman	160
Shakespeare, full length port. of	21-77-126-140-242
" Seal	39
" Hair, Verses & Letter	37-47
" MSS., list of	45-777
" Library	47-49-53-55-67-69-71-73-140-164-202
" Head on parchment	47
" Miniature, set in silver	77-140-164-170-220-242
Shakespeare, Richard Brinsley	47-51-67-132-154-156-162-238-244-246
Shannon, R. J. D.	91
Scott, Rev. James	43

1
74
38
14

Skinner, Joseph	81-111-112-114	
Smith, Wm. - (Gentleman) & Mrs.	57-59	
Southampton's, Earl of, Letter	15.77	
Strasburg, Duke of	43	
Solitude, Poem on	177	
Spekter, The	112	
Stewart	85	
Stevens, George	91	
Storer, Antony	112	
Stephen - Mrs. Webb's nephew	160-162	
" , King, Play of	164-170	
Stokes	184	.4 .74 133 214
Sunning, near Reading	120-174-200	
Stone - Agent to Dowdswell	220	
Taddy	57	
Talbot, Montagu	65-110-140-166-168-170 182-190-197-202-204-212 224 to 250	
Taylor, Mr.	112-114	
Taylor	168	
Thornbury, Rev. Nathaniel	43	
Thomas	111-112-114	
Thornay	75	
Townsend, Francis	13-82-81-111	
Thomas, Dr.	19	
Townsend, Richard	77-81-104	
Trowsdale, Thos.	178	
Turton, Dr.	112-152	
Tweddell, John	43	
Tyrrell	89	
Valpy, Richard	45-81-111-112-114	
Vandergent, Play of	21-25-47-51-67-79-81-85 89-93-95-97-101-103-105 107-109-111-146-148-154 156-158-160-162-166-168	

to Jan, Play of, Continued

182-190-204-206-208-210-224
226-228-230-234-238-240-244
248-250

Warton, Dr. Joseph

19-31-182

Wallace, W.

51

Wales, Prince of

53-75-77-85-89

Warburton, Rev. Chap'n to Archbp.

111-112-114

Warwick, Earl of

111-112

Warburton, Samuel Henslow

111

Webb, Francis

43-65-81-85-103-111-144-162

Walbank

111

Webb, Mrs.

154-160

Wallis, Albert

75-77-79-81-85-111-112-114
116-118-120-164-170-172-174
176-178-180-182-184-186-188
190-196-198-208-210-212-214
216-232-236-234

White Bookseller, Fleet St.

67-69-73-75

" , Rev.- Orientalist

152

Witty Consideration

29

William the Conqueror, Play of

118-134

Winder, Mr. & Mrs.

202-206-220

Wyatt, Matthew

43-81-111-114-218

Wyndham

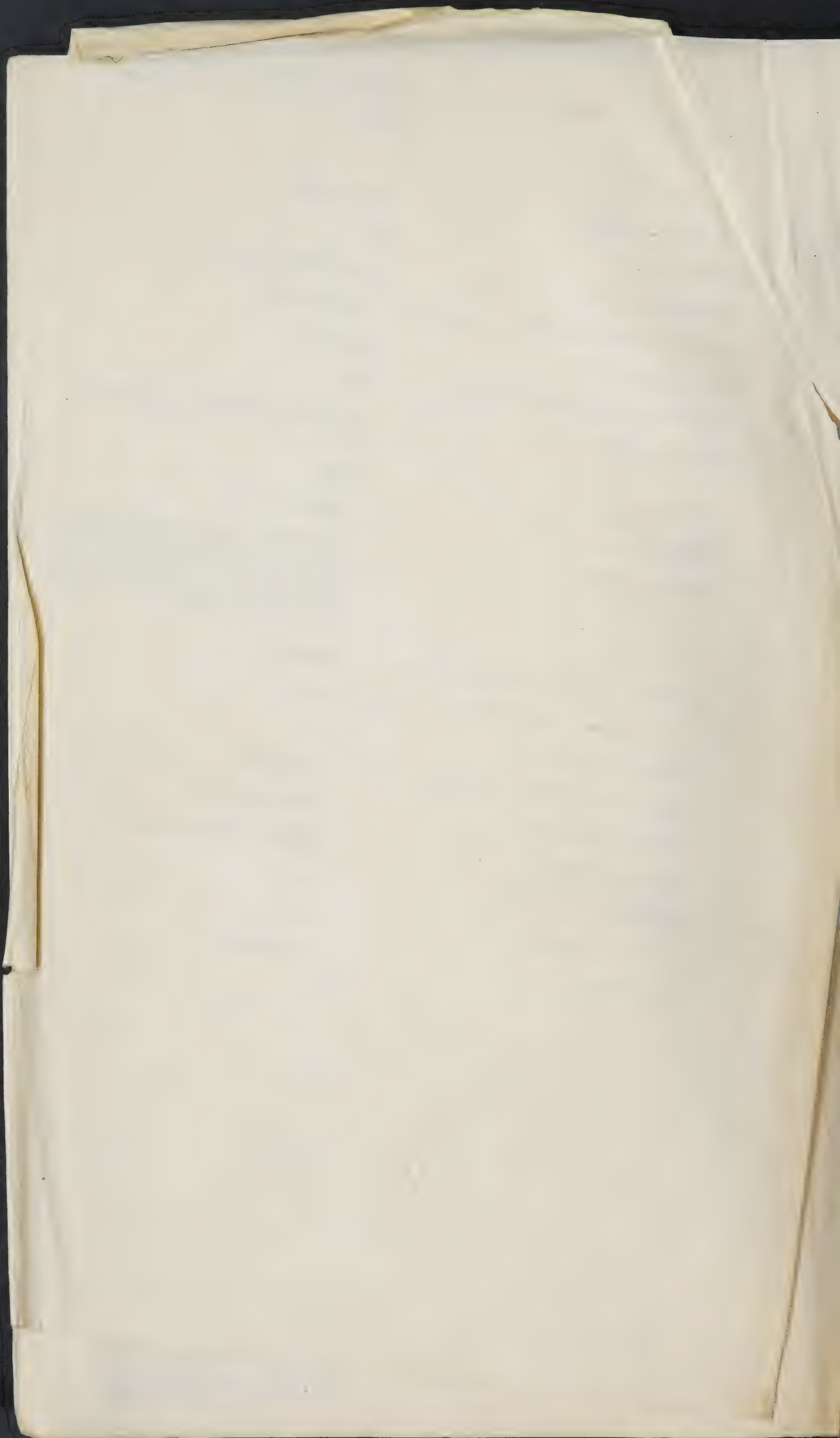
112

" , Joseph

112

Wye Tour

214-216



DATES SAMUEL IRELAND RECEIVED THE FABRICATIONS (other than the Shakespeare Library from W.H.Ireland)

Completed Jan 3 1796

Date

1794

- Dec. 16th- Lease to Michael Fraser & his wife-
- " " Two Deeds of John Harte of Hackney, Henry VII
- " 17th- Shakespeare's Note of Hand & Hemyng's Receipt.
- " 19th- Shakespeare's Letter to Earl of Southampton & his reply.
- " 24th- Profession of Faith.
- " 31th- Agreement with Lowine.

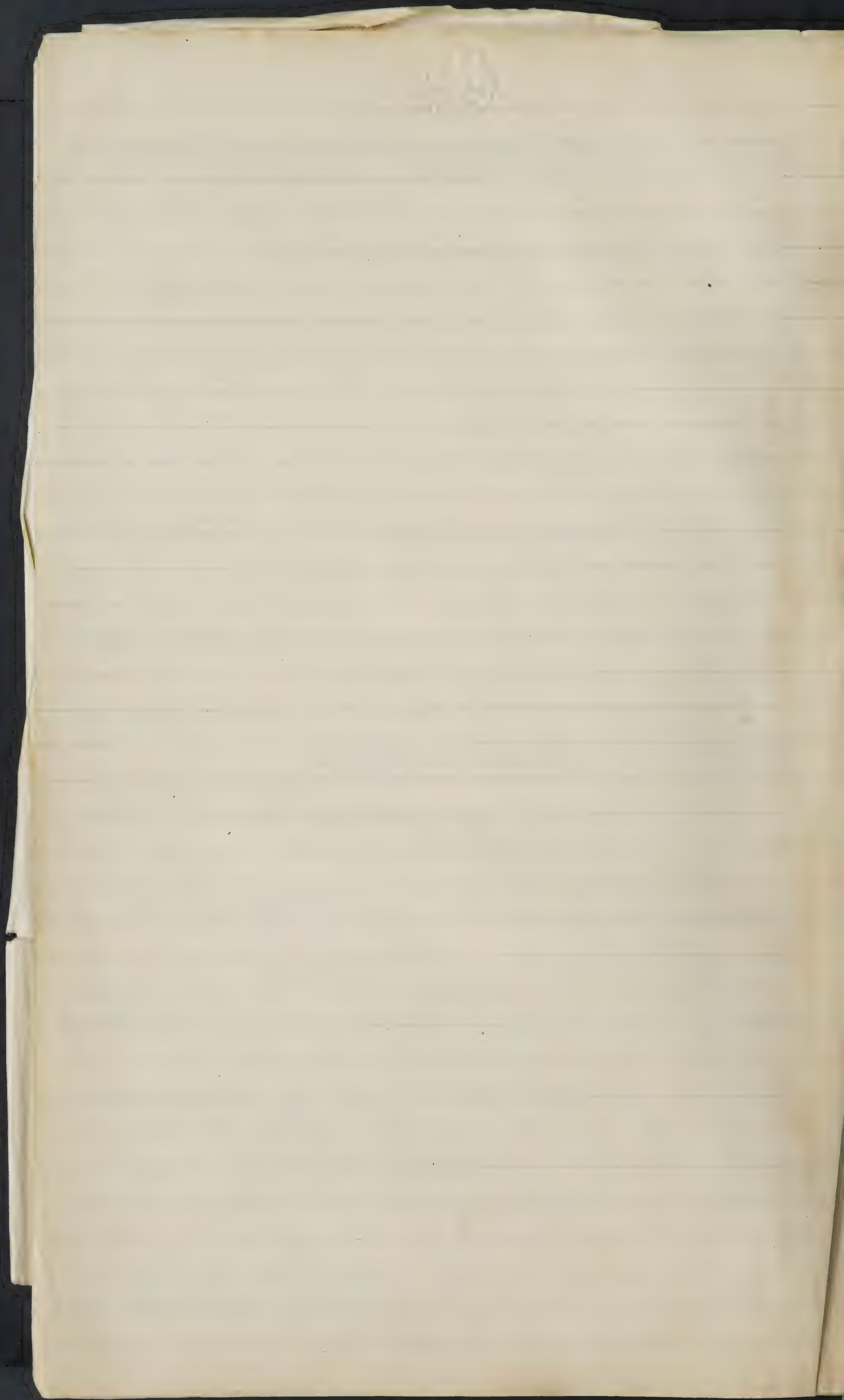
1795

- Jan. 3rd- Agreement with Condelle.
- " 15th- Letter to Cowley with Portrait.
- " 19th- Bassanio & Shylock.
- Feb. 10th- Letter & Verses to Arne Hatherway, and the Lock of Hair.
- " 20th- Letter from Queen Elizabeth,
- " About the beginning or middle of this month received a few leaves of King Lear.
- April 6th 1795 *Gift of Wardrobe signed Elizabeth.*
- April 17th 95 About the end of this month received remainder of Lear had it bound in Russia with Gilt clasps.
- March About the beginning received part of Vortigern.
- " 23rd- Shakespear's head with names written round it.
- May 10th " *Commonplace Book with Ireland's House, Arms &c*
- June 12th- Deed of Gift Shakespeare to Ireland.
- Nov. 22th- Deed of Trust to John Hemyng.
- Dec 30th 1796 Receipt with the Toll " " signature

Feb. 6 4 Orders signed Elizabeth to play before the Queen at Greenwich

March 6 3 Leaves of Henry 2nd.

April 6 1796 Gift of Wardrobe signed Elizabeth



PSUEDO SHAKESPERIAN LIBRARY. *Compiled Ann 5.1.7*

Date W.H.I. gave
the books to S.I.

TITLE

1795.	<i>March 3</i>	<i>Churchyard's Worthiness of Wales</i>	<i>1587</i>
March 27th.		Queen's vbyage from Florence	1601
" 29th.	2	Landgravine of Hessen	1596
" "	3	News from Italy	1608
" 22th.	4	A Brief Relation re- Prince Maurice	1601
" "		Supplication of Family of Love	1606
" 3rd.		Churchyard's Worthiness of Wales	1587
April 7th.		Bishop Chichester's Sermon	1606
" "		First Part Life of Henry 4th.	1599
May 10th.		Shakespeare's Commonplace Book of MSS.) containing also Ireland's House & Arms.)	1600 *
June 5th.		Sermon by John Foxe	1570
" "		True Report of Execution of Conspirators	1606
" "		Treatise against Traitors	1591
" 28th.		Size folde Politician	1609
" "		False Complaints of Unthankful Mind	1605
July 20th.		Newman's Night Crow	1590
" 21st.		Seven Sermons	1599
Oct. 8th.		Spiritual Song	1596
" "		Armour of Proof	1596
" "		Waters of Life	1599
Nov. 20th.		Voyage to Guinea	1613
" 21st.	21	Discovery of Practices of Jesuits	1610
" 22nd.	22	Approved Medecines	1580
" 23rd.	23	Carion's Chronicle	1550
Dec. 3rd.	24	Overthrow of Stage Plays, without cover	1600
" "	25	Declaration of Practices E. of Essex, do.	1601
" "	26	Declaration of His Majesty's Pleasure, do	1610
" "	27	His Majesty's Speech to Parliament, do	1607
" "	28	Establishment of King's Majesty, do	1612
" "	29	Apology for Oath of Allegiance	1607
" "	30	Publication of H.M.'s Edicts, do	1613
" "	31	His Majesty's Speech last Session, do	1605

PSUEDO SHAKESPERIAN LIBRARY Continued.

Date W.H.I.gave
the books to S.I.

TITLE

1795

Dec.	3rd.	32	Orders by His Majesty & Council, no cover	1603
"	"	33	Declaration of H.M.'s Proceedings, do	1606
"	"	34	King's Speech 19th.March,1603, do	1604
"	"	35	Deemonologue, do	1603
"	"	36	Restorer of French Estate,do	1589
"	"	37	Revenue of the Gospel in Tythes, do	1613
"	"	38	Defence of Reformed Churches, do	1610
"	"	39	King's Majesty's Speech, do	1609
"	4th.	40	Discovery of Browninge, do	1605 X
"	"	41	Discovery of Romish Doctrine, do	1605 X
"	"	42	The Holy Bull do	1588
"	"	43	Catholics Supplication do	1603
"	"	44	Arraignment of Society of Jesuits do	1594
"	"	45	Answer to scandalous papers do	1606
"	"	46	Discovery of Romish Doctrine do	1605 * X
Dec.	7th.	47	Mons. D'Olive do	1606
"	"	48	Cupid's Whirlgig do	1607
"	"	49	Declaration of Essex's Treason	1601
"	"	50	Relation of Proseedings against Traitors	1606
"	"	51	Arraignment and execution of Traitors	1606
"	"	52	Manner and discovery of the late Treason	1606
Dec.	9th.	53	Caveat for France	1588
"	"	54	Comfort against Spaniards	1596
RELIGION OF ENGLISH FUGITIVES				
"	"	55	Estate of English Fugitives	1595
"	"	56	The Coppie of the Anti Spaniard	1590
"	"	57	Spencer's Fairy Queen	1590
1796				
Jan.	16th.	58	Pope Joan	1610
"	"	59	Argument of De La Martelure	1612
"	"	60	A Letter by a True Christian	1586 *

Note X. San.Ireland has apparently entered this book twice in error.

SHAKESPERIAN LIBRARY Continued

In Sotheby's Catalogue of the sale of the Ireland Collection 1801. the following volumes are included in addition to those noted in Sam. Ireland's Journal.

- | | | |
|----|--|------|
| 61 | Broughton's Concert of Scripture | N.D. |
| 62 | " Observations upon the Fathers | 1612 |
| 63 | " Job to the King | 1610 |
| 64 | " Corruption of Religion | 1603 |
| 65 | " Exposition of the Common Prayer | 1603 |
| 66 | " Texts of Scripture - Holy Chronicle | 1591 |
| 67 | " Require of Arguments to Devotion Study | 1611 |
| 68 | " Soder Blam | 1613 |
| 69 | " Defensive of our Redemption | 1604 |
| 70 | The New Testament ruled - a pretended bequest from Shakespeare to his relative (See Monthly Mirror May 1801) | 1581 |
| 71 | Mettayers Masque of the League & the Spanyard
Discovered | 1591 |
| 72 | Manuscript Catalogue of Shakespeare's Library in his own hand. | |

The volumes marked thus * do not appear in S. Ireland's Sale Catalogue 1801.

Samuel IRELAND'S INDEX TO HIS JOURNAL

Copied from the Journal

Letters to M.H. and answers	126 142
Specimen of lines written in Westminster Abbey	40 to 57.
Malome to Byng	51.
Boswell to ditto	57 and 58.
List of Papers in my possession Feb. 95. and	58.4
Certified by Dr.Parr &c..&c.	43-44
Account of Grant of Arms &c. by Henry 5 at	68 and 69.
Agincourt	79.5
Copy of Mr.Webb's letter to Dr.Jackson	86. 144
Sam's declaration of the nature of the dis-	
coveries of the MSS.	125.9-65
Talbot's letter on the same subject from Car-	
marthen Nov. 1795	126
Beaden's letter	145 71-7
Mr.Pye on reading ye Vertigern &c.	148 93
Cumberland's letter in ye Observer	157 97
Schedule of papers forthcoming	161 77
Certificate of ye Validity of ye MSS. signed	
by A.Wallis &c.	162 81
Sam's declaration as to my being ignorant of	
ye nature of ye discovery of the MSS.	165 83
Prologues and Epilogues to Vertigern	172 &c. 93 107
Committees	185 to 194. 111 112
Sam's declaration of my innocence &c. signed	
S.W.H.I. and inserted in True Briton's &c.	213 78
Sam's first letter after quitting my house June	
14th.1796.giving the Vertigern & Henry 2.	215 100
Specimen of Sam's poetry and imitations of	
Shakespeare's autographs and others	220 177 194
Scott's declaration of ye discovery of the MSS.	238 198-200
Ditto	241 202
Mr.Earle ditto	251 206
Talbot's letter 15th.April 1796	248 200
Ditto July 1.	240 208
Ditto letter from Cork follow ... page Sep.16.	242
1796	196 204
Ditto from Carmarthen Nov.1795	
I returned from Kent Nov.6th.1795. to dine with	
Talbot	124 605
March 6th.1796 received 3 leaves of old MS. of	
Henry 2nd.	161
Declaration intended to be sworn to by my Son	165 81
Copy of his letter on the subject of the dis-	
covery of the papers,which he wished me to	
insert in the newspapers	166 82
Mr.Webb's Prologue to Vertigern	176 101
Henry 2nd.read by Mr.Harris and his opinion &c.	
May 9th.1796.	199 111
His gift of Henry 2nd.by letter dated June 14.	
1796.	217 102
Ditto in his letter dated June 16th.1796.	226 108
1794.	
Dec.16.Tuesday - My Son brought me ye Lease from Shakespeare	
and Heminge to Mr.Fraser	m page 5.
Dec.17. ditto - Jno.Heminge's receipt and Shakespeare's note of	
hand.	page 10
Dec.19.Ditto Shakespeare's letter to Lord	
Southampton - Lord Southampton's answer	11
Dec.24. Shakespeare's Profession Of Faith	15
Dec.31. Agreement between Shakespeare and Lewine	20
1795.	

Samuel Ireland's Index to his Journal.

2 7

QU 1795.

Jan. 3rd.	Ditto - Shakespeare & Condell	25
Jan. 15.	Letter to Cowley & drawing of his head.	34
Jan. 19	The drawing of Bassanio &c. in black frame.	38
1795	Correspondence with M.H.	46 to 68.
Feb. 10.	My Son brought me the letter to Ann Hatherwaye & lock of hair	69.
"	Five Stanzas addressed to ditto	69.
" 20.	I received 2 Eliz'th letters	64.
Feb.	In the course of this month I received the MS. of K. Lear.	69
March	Ditto - In the Month of March ye MS. of Verticarn	
March 23.	I received from my Son the drawing of Shakespeare on parchment	70
June 12.	Deed of Gift from Shakespeare to Ireland p. 81 & Tributary lines	83
Nov. 28.	Ditto from ditto to Jno. Heminge	134.

Samuel Ireland's Index to his Journal.

The following books are in my possession with Shakespeare MSS. notes. S.I.

1795.

March 27. 1795.

1		The Queen's Voyage from Florence	1601	
2	Mar. 29.	The Landgrave of Hessen	1596	p. 70
3	" "	News from Italy	1608	70
4	" 22	A brief & true relation of all that happened to P. Maurice	1601	70
5	" 22	Supplication of Family of Love	1606	70
6	" 3	Churchyard 'ss Worthiness of Wales.	1587	70
7	April 7	Bishop of Chichester's Sermon preached before the K. at Hampton	1606	70
8	" "	First part of Life & Reigne of Hen. 4. by Jno. Hayward	1599	70
9	May 10	Shakespeare's commonplace booke of MSS. - Ireland, house & arms	1600	71
10	June 5	A Sermon preached at Paul's Cross by John Foxe	1570	78
11	" "	A true report of ye imprisonment & Execution of Conspirators	1606	78
12	" "	Treatise against Traitors by Sam Cottesford	1591	78
13	" 28	A Sixe-folde politician, together with a sixe folde Precept of Policy	1609	84
14	" "	False Complaints or ye Censure of an unthankful mind, the Labour of Pascalius translated into English by W.C.	1605	84
15	" 20	Newmans Night Crow (Ann y u & Ireland MSS.)	1590	106
16	" 21	Seven Sermons Shakespeare MSS.	1599	106
17	Oct. 8	A Spiritual Song - MSS.	1596	106
18	" "	An Armer of Prooffe	1596	116
19	" "	Waters of Lyfe	1592	116
20	Nov. 20	A relation of a voyage to Guinana MSS.	1613	132
21	" 21	A Discovery of the most secret & subtle practises of the Jesuits	1610	132
22	" 22	Approved Medecines- MSS.	1580	132
23	" 23	Carions Chronicle - MSS.	1550	132

1795. Books with Shakespeares MSS. bound up.

24	Dec. 3	The overthrow of Stage Plays MSS.	1600	144
25	" "	Declaration of the Practises & Treasons of Rob't late Earl of Essex MSS.	1601	144
26	" "	Declaration of his Majesty's Royal Pleasure & MSS.	1610	144
27	" "	His Majesty's Speech to both ye houses of Parliament MSS.	1607	144
28	" "	Ditto & Establishment of ye Ks. Majesty &c. MSS.	1612	144
29	" "	Apologie for ye oath of Allegiance &c. MSS.	1607	144
30	" "	PublMc: of his Majestie's Dirt. &c. MSS.	1613	144
31	" "	His Majesty's speech in the last Session of Parl. MSS.	1605	144
32	" "	Orders thought meete by his Majesty & Privy Councillor &c.	1603	144
33	" "	Declaration of ye causes of his Majesty's proceedings &c. MSS.	1605	144

Samuel Ireland's Index to his Journal.

No.	Date		Date	Page
	1795			
34	Dec. 3.	The King's M'ties Speech 19th. March 1603 MSS.	1604	144
35	" "	Damonologie by K. James. MSS.	1603	144
36	" "	The Restorer of the French Estate. MSS.	1589	144
37	" "	The Revenue of the Gospel in Tythes &c. MSS.	1613	144
38	" "	A Defence of the Judgement of the Reformed Churches. MSS.	1610	144
39	" "	The King's Majisties Speech. MSS.	1609	144
40	Dec. 4	A Discoverie of Brownism by Thos. White. MSS.	1605	144
41	" "	An Exact Discoverie of Romish Doctrine &c. MSS.	1605	144
42	" "	The Holy Bull and Crusade of Rome. MSS.	1588	144
43	" "	The Catholic's Supplication unto ye King's Majestie. MSS.	1603	144
44	" "	The Arrainement of ye Society of Jesuits. MSS.	1594	144
45	" "	An Answer to certain Scandalous Papers. MSS.	1606	144
46	" "	An Exact Discovery of Romish Doctrine &c. MSS.	1605	144
47	Dec. 7	Mons'r D'Olive - a Comedy. MSS.	1606	144
48	" "	Cupid's Whirlgig. MSS.	1607	144
49	" "	Declaration of E. of Essex's Treasons &c. MSS. in 1 vol.	1601	145
50	" "	Relation of Proceedings Against Traitors MSS.	1606	145
51	" "	Arraignement and Execution of Traitors. MSS.	1606	145
52	" "	Discourse of ye Manner of Discovery of ye late Treason.		
52	Dec. 9	A Caveat for France. MSS.	1588	145
53	" "	A Comfort against ye Spaniards. MSS.	1596	145
54	" "	The Estate of English Fugitives. MSS.	1595	145
55	" "	The Coppie of the Anti Spaniard. MSS.	1590	145
57	" "	Spencer's Fairie Queen. MSS.	1590	145
58	1796 Jan. 16	1796 Pope Joane. MSS.	1610	161
59	" "	Argument of Peter De la Marteliere. MSS. J. Hem.	1612	161
60	" "	A Letter by a True Christian. MSS.	1586	161
	Feb. 6.	I received 4 orders signed Eliz. to play before the Queen at Greenwich one dated. Another Another ex'nd. E. Pigeon Another " " "	1589 1591 1596 1597	161 161 161 161
	Mar. 6.	Three leaves of Henry 2nd.		
	1796 Ap. 6.	I received of Sam a parch't. signed Eliz. a gift of her wardrobe to various persons and at bottom Ex'd Ed. Pigeon - he had it he said of Mr. Pasmore jun'r about Nov. 1795. to corroborate ye handwriting of Pigeon in the above orders. I never saw ye parchment till this 6. April, it was brought in to me by Sam while Sir J. B. Burgess was with me. Ye parchm't is dated ye 17 May. 3rd. year of her Reign. ie, 1605.		

Note:- This last date 1605 is evidently an error by S.I.
as Eliz. died in 1603. and yet it states it is in
the 3rd. year of her reign. G.H.L.

22nd Nov. to 16th Dec. 1794. M.H. Fraser.

9

Particulars of the Nature of ye Discovery of the several deeds & Manuscript Papers of our immortal Bard Shakespeare - now in my possession this 25th. Dec. 1794.

Witness my hand Sam. Ireland.

On Saturday ye 22nd-Nov. my son was invited to dine at the house of our mutual friend Mr M- where amongst other Company he met with a gentleman from of very considerable property- In the course of the afternoon my son mentioned the nature of his pursuits, when absent from his office business, amongst others his partiality for Autographs, & the hand writings of persons of remote periods- To which the gentleman replied- If you will come to my chambers, you will in all probability find entertainment enough of that kind, for I have old deeds & papers that I dare say have lain in the hands of my ancestors (who have been in the profession of the Law for near 150 years) that are 2 or 300 years old- To which my son made his acknowledgements & before they parted the invitation was renewed & the Saturday following was fixed for his going to the chambers of the gentleman- The motive of delaying it for a week was on account of the gentleman leaving Town the next day to go to his house in the country- but that he should certainly return on the Friday following.

My son however did not keep punctually to this engagement, for he did not visit the chambers till the Tuesday following ye 2nd. Dec. when on entering the room the gentlemen chid him for not keeping his word- & said if he had not come as he did- he would have sent for a person to take away ye old papers that might seem to be of no value- & sold them- My son then began to rummage, & in the course of a few hours, found many deeds of the date of Elizabeth & James 1st. and among them in the same parcel, which was tied up with an old red silk tape - a deed of lease, granted by Wm. Shakespeare & John Hemyng to Michael Frazer & his wife dated 1492- 1601 1610 - this deed he handed over to the gentleman, who was sitting by the fire reading, & speaking of his discovery with a degree of extasy - the gentleman looked at it & said " is this the thing that pleases you ? " to which he replied in the affirmative - the gentleman looked at it & said gave it into his hand - and said- you are very welcome to it, & to anything else of the kind that you may meet with - but observe, you must take away nothing till you have gone through the whole - & made memorandums for me of the heads of them - I shall leave Town tomorrow & for the purpose of your making a general search, will leave the keys of the chambers with you, till my return which I presume will be in about 8 or 10 days - When my son came home in the evening as usual he mentioned to me his discovery, which in course gave me no less pleasure in the recital than he had received in his attainment - In the course of a few days he mentioned other circumstances of the same kind that had fallen into his hands, but till after the gentlemen's return, I saw none of them, he being under the strictest injunction not to move any paper off the premises.

On Tuesday 16th. Dec. 1794, he brought me the before mentioned deed signed by Wm. Shakespeare & Michael Frazer, & putting it into my hands begged my opinion as to its originality- which after attentively examining and pronouncing it to be my opinion it was so - he very kindly offered it to me for my acceptance -

The following is a verbatim copy of the original deed-

See 'Miscellaneous Papers' for this L.H.

Particulars of the Fourth Library

16th Dec. 1794. Fraser - Harte

11

On the back of this deed is indorsed as follows

Sealed & delivered & (obliterated)
in the presence of

Wm. Dancer

& on a corner is indorsed in the usual way in which such mem.^m
is made 14th. July 8th. January

X X

With this deed were found tied up in the same parcel two later
deeds one dated 10th. day of Oct. regni Regi Henrici Septimi & of
ye Conquest of England Dicesimo quarto - the other of the same
reign Vicessimo quarto - They are both deeds of John Harte of
Hackney County of Middx - & are ~~supposed~~ I suppose relative to
the Harte who married the sister of Wm. Shakespeare - Joan of
Stratford on Avon.

to Fraser

The above deed is signed only by Wm. Shakespeare, but -
not by John Heminge -

BIGLAND, RICHARD, Esq. son of
RALPH B.
Historical, Monumental, and Genealogical Collec-
tions relative to the County of Gloucester, printed
from the original papers of the late Ralph Bigland,
Esq. principal King of Arms, fol. 1791, v. 1, and ten
numbers of v. 2.

18th Dec. to 20th Dec. 1794. Fraser-Bigland

13

Townsend, Sir Fred^k Eden.

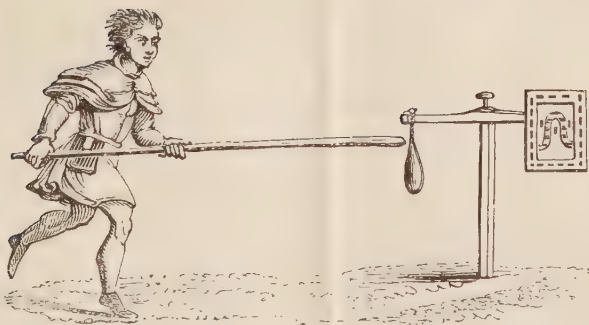
On Thursday ye 18th. Dec. I took this deed to the Herald's office in order to ascertain the names of the family to whom the Seals belonged. I saw at the office Mr. Bigland & Mr. Townsend, two of the Heralds, who seemed highly gratified with a sight of ye deed, after searching some time for the nature of the quarterings to the seal of Mich^l Fraser - without effect - I made a sketch of each of the seals & left them at the office being promised they would do all in their power to discover to whom Fraser's belonged - but as to the seal to the name of Shakespeare they were sure it was not a coat of arms & what it was they could not even guess, nor could I make out with any certainty as to what it appertained.

On the Saturday following however ye 20th. S. Frederick Eden called on me - & on being shown the deed & looking at it with close attention, he said he thought it was the Quintin - & in a few minutes after-wards, decidedly pronounced it to be so - In consequence of which discovery we referred to Stowe's Survey of London where in a small wood, but we found a very near resemblance of the figure, with an account of the uses made of it - by the citizens of London & the reward attached to the successful party who played at it, *The W* is very plain - & the letter opposite to it proves to be a small Saxon "S." S. Frederick was so highly gratified with this deed, & so fully satisfied with the idea of its being genuine, that he made me an offer of several valuable books contained in his Library - if I would consent to part with it in exchange - to which I put a decided negative.

This is not in S.I's Journal.

Extract from "A Survey of London written in the year 1598
By John Stow Citezen of London. Since by the same Author
increased and published 1603.

The marching forth of Citezens sonnes and other young men on horsebacke, with disarmed Lances and Shildes, there to practise feates of warre, man against man, hath long since be left of, but in their Citie, they have used on horsebacke, to runne at a dead marke, called a Quinten: for note whereof I reade that in the yeare of Christ 1253. the 38 of Henrie the third. The youthfull Citezens, for an exercise of their activitie, set forth a game to runne at the Quinten, and who-soever did best, should have a Peacocke, which they had prepared as a prize: certaine of the kings servants: because the Court lay then at Westminster, came as it were in spite of the Citezens, to that game, and giving reprochful names to the Londoners, which for the dignitie of the Citie, and ancient priviledge which they ought to have enjoyed, were called Barons: the said Londoners, not able to beare so to be mis-used, fell upon the kings servants, and bet them shrewdley, so that upon complaint the king, he fined the Citezens to pay a thousand Markes. This exercise of running at the Quinten, was practised by the youthful Citezens, as well in Sommer as in Winter, namely in the feast of Christmase, I have seene a Quinten set upon Cornehill, by the Leaden Hall, where the attendantes on the Lords of merrie Disports have runne and made great pastime, for he that hit not the brode end of the Quinten, was of all men laughed to scorne, and he that hit it full, if he rid not the faster, had a sounde blow in his necke, with a bag full of sand hanged on the other end.



The Quintain.

Dec. 17th to Dec. 19th 1794. Hemynge - L^d Southampton 15

On Wednesday 17th Dec. He brought



Engraved by S. Freeman.

HENRY WRIOTHESLEY, EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

OB. 1624.

FROM THE ORIGINAL OF MIREVELT, IN THE COLLECTION OF

HIS GRACE, THE DUKE OF BEDFORD.

Dec. 17th to Dec. 19th 1794. Hemyng - L^d Southampton 15

51

On Wednesday 17th. Dec. He brought me a Note of Hand signed by Wm. Shakespeare - that runs verbatim as follows:-

"One Month from the date hereof I doe promyse to paye to my
"good and worthye freynd John Hemyng the sum of five pounds
"and five shillings English monye as a recompense for hys grate
"trouble in settling and doinge much for me at the Globe Theatre
"as also for hys trouble in going downe for me to Stratford.
"Witness my hand, Wm. Shakespeare.
"September the nynth 1589."

To this note is attached three bits of sealing wax - the following receipt viz:.

"Received of Master Wm. Shakespeare the sum of five pounds and
"five shillings good English money thys nynth day of October 1589
Jno. Hemyng

Friday evening Dec. 19. 1794 my Son brought me the original
- written by Wm. Shakespeare - & Lord Southampton - of which
lowing are true copies. - The originals had been fastened
r at ye bottom by three bits of wax but are now separated
e wax remains.

Copy of Shakespear's letter to the Earl of Southampton
here as per page 37 in Miscellaneous Papers.



Globe Theatre.

"In 1599, Richard Burbage and his brother Cuthbert demolished the old building of the theatre and built, mainly out of the materials of the dismantled fabric, the famous theatre called the Globe on the Bankside. It was octagonal in shape and built of wood, and doubtless Shakespeare described it as 'this wooden O' in the opening chorus of 'Henry V.' - 'A Life of William Shakespeare,' by Sidney Lee.

(Reproduced from C. C. Stopes's "Shakespeare's Family," by kind permission of Mr. Elliot Stock.)

Dec. 19th 1794. L^d Southampton

17

Here follows a copy of the Lord Southampton's answer - verbatim -

See p.40 in "Miscellaneous Papers" for this.G.H.L.

Dec. 24th 1794. & Feb. 1st 1795. Dr. Warton.
Profession of Faith.

19

The following is a copy of Shakespear's Profession of his Fayth-
written with his own hand on two half sheets of paper & signed
by himself - the bottom parts of the papers - have each three
bits of wax remaining by which they were originally fastened to-
gether - but are now separated - the original was given to me by
my Son on Saturday the 24th. Dec. 1794- He says of this Profession
of Faith that he thinks it so sublime a piece of writing that he
has learnt it through & repeats every morning & evening as his
prayer, & my Son says further that he never was so perfectly con-
vinced of the truth of the New Testament, & the existance of
Jesus Christ as he has been since the Discovery of this paper, &
that he is fully convinced of Shakespeare being a true Christian
this piece of writing has been generally admired by all persons
who have seen ye MSS. but particularly by the Rev^d Dr. Warton,
who on first hearing the profession, remarked with much energy
putting his spectacles upon his forehead " we have in our Liturgy
& in many parts of our Church service grand & sublime passages
but this composition leaves them all ^{far} behind,"

Copy of Shakespeare's Profession of Faith follows here as
per Pages 43 & 46 in Miscellaneous Papers

1794

Dec. 26th to Dec. 31st 1794. M.H. Vortigern

21

Dec. 26. My son mentioned to me this day that his friend had just discovered a book in which was entered the common business of the day in his ancestor's office - and that amongst other names, that of Shakespeare often occurred - from which there is great reason to believe that many papers are at ye house in ye country - that it may be presumed are of much more consequence than those that have already been discovered.

The Gentleman has every reason to believe, he says, that among those papers is a finished play by Shakespeare, the subject taken from Holingsheads Chronicle called Vortigern and Rowena and that there are strange interlineations and additional notes in it - to which Shakespeare has frequently added the initials of his name - W.S. and in some places his name written at length - His friend likewise says - that amongst many old portraits laying against the wall - in the upper part of the house there is a whole length portrait of Shakespeare - painted on panel - in black drapery - with a high-topped fringed glove on one hand - holding the glove of the other - which reclines on a table, and that the coat of arms, name and age are inscribed on the upper part of the picture -

This valuable treasure ye Gentleman has promised to give to my son when he comes down to his house, which he says shall be sometime about May next. When he promised to give this picture he at the same time renewed his promise to give him the play before mentioned - and every other paper or papers that may be found in his possession at the same time remarking - "I am not unaware of the value of these things - and should they prove to be worth twenty thousand pounds - I have given my promise that they shall be yours - and will on no consideration break my word.

Wednesday, Dec. 31st. 1794.

This day my son brought home with him a deed of agreement between Wm. Shakespeare and Jno. Lowine - which he gave to me - This deed with two others were fastened together with a bit of twisted silk - thro' a hole made in ye upper parts of the parchment - The others are not yet come into my hands, but I expect them every day - Here follows a verbatim copy of the deed - which is on parchment 12in. by 8in.

(The copy of the Agreement with John Lowine follows here as per pp-68 and 69 in Miscellaneous Papers. G.H.L.)

51

ith
Mss.
is
hich
aw a
r,
re

was

.
t
he
re
for
red
as
re.

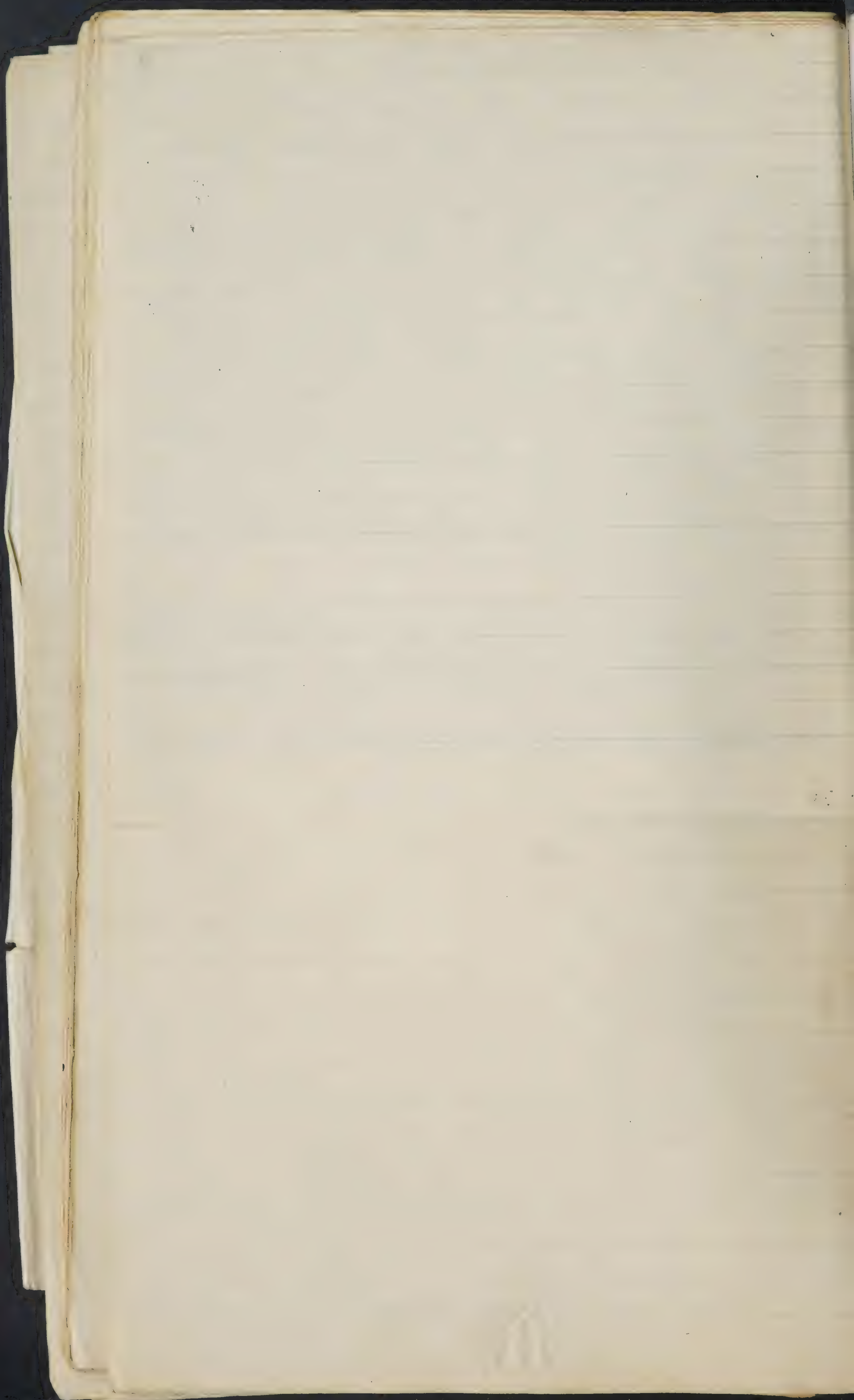
ed
,
hen
l
on

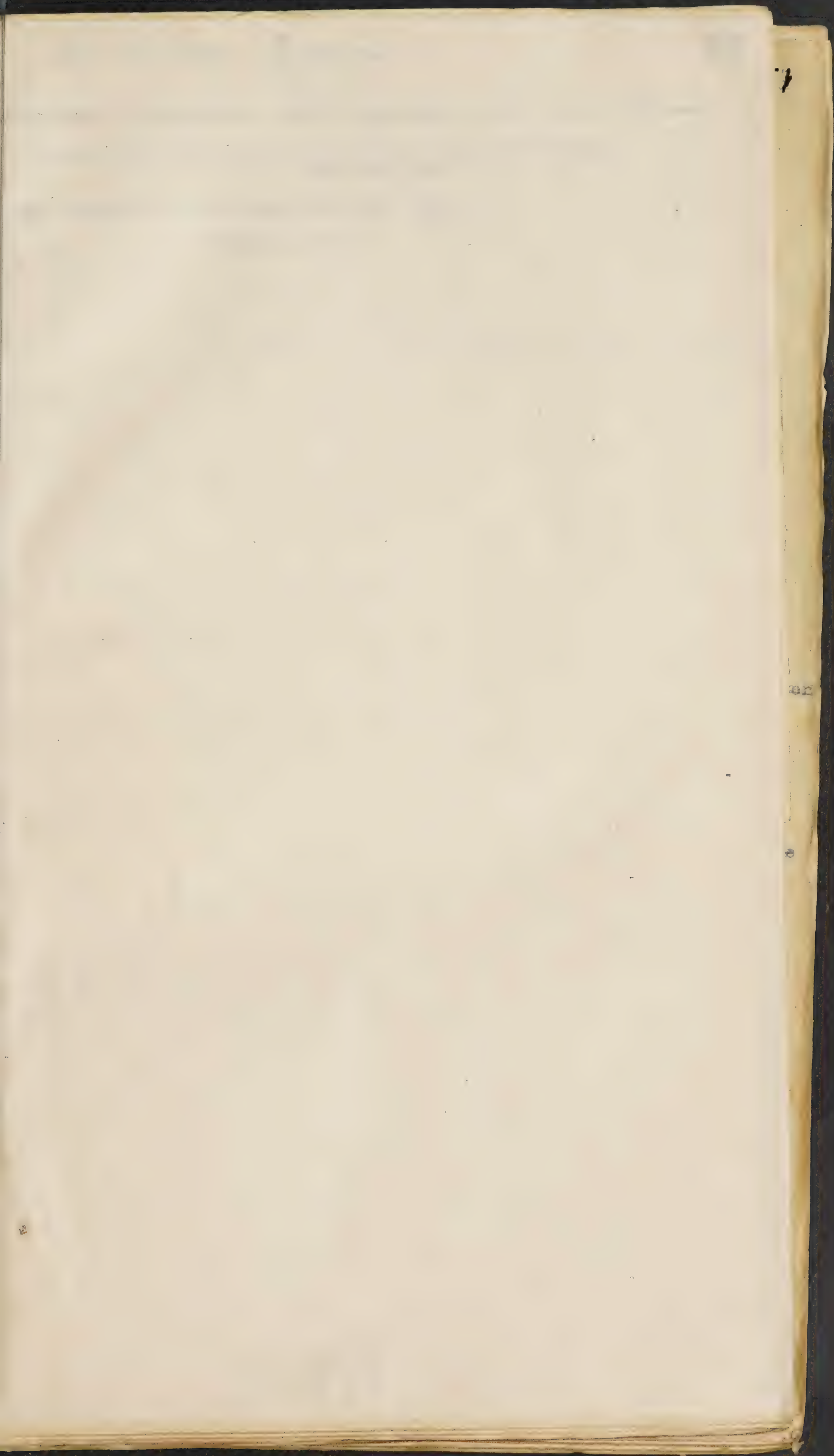
t
h
l
ame
newer

and

the

is





Dec. 31st 1794. Lowine.

23

51

This Deed is indented at top and endorsed on the back as follows:-

"Sealed and delyvered in the presence of Ro. Willington,
Alex Amcotte"

and beneath in a law hand as usual thus

"7th. Nov. 6 Jan.

h
s.

h
a

s

r
d
s
.

on

to
wer

p

he

Jan^y 3rd 1795. Vortigern - Lear.

25

51

Saturday Jan. 3. 1795- This day my Son informed me in confidence that ye gentleman had shown him the manuscript play before mentioned P. 18. & with it the Tragedy of King Lear. They were tied together with a bit of black silk so rotten - that it fell into pieces on attempting to unty it - These two plays are all in the hand-writing of Shakespeare - The play that has never been performed, is taken from Hollingshed's Chronicle Vol. 1. p. 109 - Hist'y of England -

The story is the dethroning and murdering of Constantius King of Britain by Vortigern and the consequent espousal of the latter with Rowena, daughter to Hengist a Saxon General -

The Characters in the play are written by Shakespeare in ye first page as follows :-

Constantius	King of Britain
Vortigern	" " "
Aurelius, Ambrosi and)	
Uter Pendragon)	Sons of Constantius
The two tutors to the sons	
Hengist,	General of the Saxons.
Vortigern's three sons	
Two murderers	
The wife of Vortigern	
Rouis	Daughter to Hengist
A Princess - Soldiers and Attendants	

th
ss.
s
lch
v a

as

le
'
or
ed
as
o.

i

ten

n

me
lower

ad

the

th
ss.
b
loch
r a

as

le

or
ed
as
s.

l

en

n

me
swor

so

the

Jan^y 3rd to Jan^y 6th 1795. Vortigern - Lear
Condelle - M. H.

27

51

In several places in the margin of this play Shakespeare has written - "I have here deviated a little from Master Hollinhshead" after which he has sometimes added - "W.S." and at others "Wm. Shakes peare."

In the play of King Lear - he has cast the parts and has given each part to the respective players that was to perform it, whether they agree with the names of ye printed copies - I cannot ascertain -

At the time my son gave me this account of ye two plays - he presented me with a second deed that he had obtained (and which was mentioned on p. 11 - The following is a copy taken verbatim from the original -

Copy of Agreement with Henry Condelle follows here as per PP. 72 and 73 in "Miscellaneous Papers" G.H.L.

This deed is thus endorsed:-

"Sealed and Delyvered in the presence of Jno. Bruce
Jno. Slye"

and on the fold beneath is written:-

"20th. Maye 9th. Jan'y

Monday Jan'y. 5. 1795. My son informed me that the Gentleman (his friend) had received a few days ago, a letter from some person in which letter he offers to give him (the gentleman) Two Thousand pounds in case he may be permitted to look over his law papers in the country, and should there find any that may answer his expectation. Respecting this letter the Gentleman referred himself to my son and said "read that letter". he said "Do you wish to dispose of these papers, if they should be what the person wants? if so - speak - and I will write an answer accordingly" and you shall receive the sum proposed" - To which my son says he replied "No I will not part with them for any sum" - he then says - the gentleman sat down and wrote an answer, and said to this effect - I know of no papers that I have that can concern you or any other person, nor shall I choose in any consideration to have my private papers turned over by you or anyone else -

To this answer he - the Gentleman received another letter in a day or two wherein the party persists in his enquiry and adds five hundred pounds more (making two thousand five hundred pounds) if he will grant him the liberty of making a research amongst his papers -

Tuesday Jan. 6. To the above second request I am informed by my son that the Gentleman had consented to see the party as last night at the Hotel where he lodged - and that he did receive him there, and after asking him the particular nature of his errand - which was to request he might look over his papers in ye country - where he had reason to think he might find some papers of a curious nature, and should he find such papers he would gladly give the sum of two thousand five hundred pounds - To which the Gentleman replied that he thought the request bordered on impertinence - and that he did not know that he had any papers of that description and that if he had, he would not part with a scrap of them on any terms whatever - particularly to him - as he had so rudely introduced himself - then ringing the bell - he says he ordered the servant to shew him downstairs with all speed.

This same day my son informs me that application had been made by his friend the Gentleman through means of a friend, to the Attorney General to draw up the form of an engagement as a deed of gift, for the conveyance of certain papers or things which he, the Gentleman was possessed of and which should be so binding that nothing or death could make it - This engagement was

Jan^y 6th to Jan^y 15th 1795 - M.H. Quintin Seal. 29
Draw^g Shakespeare's Head. Cowley. L^d Harcourt.

51

that nothing on earth could revoke it - This engagement was accordingly drawn up - on Stamps - regularly - and blanks left to be filled up by the Gentleman as to the nature and quality of the papers and things so mentioned - He (my son) further says that the blanks were filled up and that he has now in his possession sealed up the engagement in which the Gentleman promises to deliver up to him every paper and thing that has, or may be discovered relative to Shakespeare -

My son further declares that he has in his possession the key that encloses all such papers and things - and that when they are delivered unto him, he shall return the key to the Gentleman -

My son, likewise this day Tuesday declares, that he never mentioned the Gentleman's name to any soul living - and further declares that he has every reason to believe that the application to inspect the Gentleman's papers, is from a person in the Country or from someone in Town who has had his information from them for the purpose of looking over the papers and that he does not at this moment believe the papers - intended to be sought after were those of Shakespeare's, but papers that might more immediately concern his own private affairs

This Tuesday my son has also informed me of a circumstance of rather a curious nature (but which I have not seen he not having permission to shew it at present) that on opening a deed which seemed to have no relative connection with Shakespeare whatever - he discovered wrapped up carefully in paper - a seal of carnelian stone set in gold, with the engraving of the Quintin before mentioned, and which on examination proves to be the seal he used in sealing that deed -

This seal he is promised by the Gentleman shall be his - I have not yet seen it -

Thursday Jan. 15. 1795. My son presented me with the following letter enclosing a drawing of Shakespeare's head - in pen and ink - by himself. It was discovered by the Gentleman - his friend at his house in the country and was sent to my son enclosed in a parcel -

The following is a correct copy of the letter :-

Copy of letter to Richard Cowley follows here as per p. 49 in "Miscellaneous Papers" G.H.L.

It is folded very simply - has been sealed and the superscription is as follows:-

"Toe Masterre Richard Cowley
"Dwellynge atte onne Masterre
"Holliss a Drapperre inne the
"Wattlynge Streete
"Londonne."

Thursday. Jan. 1795

Lord Harcourt sends his Comps. to Mr. Ireland with many thanks for his obliging offer of viewing the literary curiosity he is possessed of, an offer he hopes some time hence to avail himself of, though at present he is so circumstanced as not to be able to fix any time for giving himself that indulgence.

Jan^y 19th to Feb. 1st 1795. Bassanio & Shylock Drg. 31
Caldecott - Warton - Hewlett.

51

On Monday Jan. 19. 1795 my son brought to me a small whole length port
portrait - of a figure which he said his friend had written to
him from the Country in which he described it as being like the
whole length at his house there - If it is the portrait of Shake-
speare it is very unlike the head to the first folio.

On one side the portrait is an ancient "W" and on ye other an "S"
"S" not unlike the characters in his own writing - his Arms with
a red field in one corner -

The names of the following plays are written in the background
which is blue much faded -

"Asse you lyke itte
"Othello - Hamblette
"Kynge John
"Kynge H'y the fythe

"Romeo ande Julyette
"Tempeste
"Rycharde the Seconde"

On the reverse of the drawing - is a small drawing whole length -
of the Shylock of the time with a pair of scales on one side ye
head and a curious formed knife - His dress is much like that
worn by the North Hollander of the present day, his hands are in ye
ye pockets of his trunk hose or trowsers - It does not appear to
be so well drawn as the figure on the opposite side - The drawings
have every appearance of being made as far back as ye time in
which Shakespeare lived - My son is informed by his friend that
the drawing hung up in ye Green Room of the Theatre of that time.

The dress of Bassanio is by no means the dress of an English
gentleman of that period - he is a coxcomb in every point of it,
and is certainly an Italian one. The Helmet or Bassnet on the
head is to this day and ever has been an Italian decoration of
the head and is no doubt derived from the Romans whom they are
ever proud to appear the descendants of. I take the character to
be here represented, as speaking to someone and most probably to -
Anthonio - The following speech in the early part of the play in
some degree seems to corroborate the idea here advanced - he is
addressing himself thus ::

"Tis not unknown to you Anthonio,
"How much I have disabled mine estate
"By shewing something a more swelling port"

Some writing appearing indistinctly beneath ye drawing of Bas-
sanio - I applied to a Mr. Hewlett of the Common Pleas Office
Temple, to desyphner it, and he has discovered the following name

"Johnes Hoskins."

Feb. 1st. 1795. Mr. Caldecot introduced Dr. Warton who expressed
a great satisfaction on viewing the papers and appeared to be
fully satisfied with their authenticity, and after hearing the
"Profession of Faith" recited, he put his hand to his forehead and
and exclaimed with much energy "We have many beautiful passages
"in our Litany and in many parts of the "New Testament", but this
"good man has distanced them all".

OZIAS HUMPHRY, R. A. was born at Hoxton, in Devonshire, Sept. 8, 1742, and received the earliest part of his education under the tuition of Mr. Samuel Bamfield, a person much distinguished in that town and neighbourhood, for his various skill in common learning. When he had attained his eleventh year, he was removed by his father to the Grammar-school in that place, of which the Rev. Richard Lewis, M. A. then was, and had been for many years, the learned instructor. Mr. Lewis was not insensible to the talents of his young pupil, and devoted much attention to his improvement during the three years he continued under his care. His passion for drawing had been early and ardent; and his parents at length, wearied with importunity, consented to send him to London, wishing him to enjoy the benefit of Mr. W. Shipley's schools, now first promulgated for the instruction of youth in all the branches of design; and also of profiting by the gesses and plaster casts from the antique statues, &c. then recently imported from Italy, and made public for the benefit of students, by the liberal munificence of the late Duke of Richmond, in Privy-gardens. These advantages he enjoyed somewhat more than two years, during which period his father died, which made it necessary he should return to his mother's house in Devonshire. His desire at this time was to be placed with Sir Joshua Reynolds, but circumstances ordered it otherwise; and he was engaged with Mr. Samuel Collins, an eminent miniature-painter in enamel and water-colours, at Bath, with whom he resided two years, when his instructor removed to Dublin, and our young Artist succeeded him in his professional situation in that city. Invited by Sir J. Reynolds to settle himself in London near him, which he accordingly resolved upon and accomplished the following year; and had the happiness of being brought forward to public notice under the auspices of that distinguished character, with whom he always continued to live in habits of the utmost familiarity and friendship. In 1766, Mr. Humphry exhibited at Spring-gardens a portrait in miniature of John Mealing, the old and well-known model of the Royal Academy, which was universally noticed and admired, and was purchased by his present Majesty, who was graciously pleased to reward him for it by a present of one hundred guineas. As a farther encouragement, he had the honour to paint a large miniature of her Majesty, with other branches of the Royal Family. He practised this line of art with almost unexampled success until the year 1772, when a fall from his horse in Great George-street, Westminster, gave his head so violent a shock, and impaired his whole nervous system so much, that he was unable to pursue his professional studies with the same efficacy that he had hitherto done. He therefore judged it prudent, with the advice of his friends, to endeavour to extend the scale of his practice; and for this purpose, in 1773, resolved to pass a few years in Italy, not only for the reason just stated, but with a hope also of general improvement in his profession. He left England in March, accompanied by his friend Romney, and proceeded to Rome, where, and in the neighbourhood, he resided four years. Previous to his departure from London, he had been honoured by his Royal Highness the late Duke of Gloucester with letters of recommendation to our Foreign Ministers, to the Cardinal Casale, Governor of Rome, and to the Princes Borghese and Aldobrandini, with other great personages. In this situation, though surrounded by advantages, he had still many difficulties to contend with; for his time had been so entirely engrossed by miniature-painting, that he had little or no practice in oil; and had therefore the whole process to discover. He availed himself for this purpose of the finest coloured parts of the Frescos of Raphael in the Vatican, and studied the system of Titian, from his pictures in the Borghese and Colonna Palaces, or wherever they could be seen. He drew and studied from the antique at the French Academy, the Capitol, and the Belvidere, and took accurate measures of many of their finest statues.

At home he composed and made all his studies from Nature; and had an evening academy in his own apartment, which was frequented by some of the ablest living Artists. He visited Naples for six weeks, and quitted Rome to return to England in June 1777. He passed through Florence, where he had already spent two summers in making copies of the Venus by Titian, of Rubens' Wife, many heads from Masaccio, and deducing with scrupulous enquiry the progress of Painting from its infancy in Cimabue, with its gradual advancement under Giotto, Ghirlandaio, and others, to its most vigorous manhood and perfection in Raphael and Michael Angelo Buonarrotti. At Venice he continued a month; when he proceeded on to Vicenza (adorned with the finest buildings of Palladio) and pursued his course by Verona to Mantua; and from thence to Parma, which contained the grandest examples of Correggio's art. He went by Milan, through Switzerland, crossing St. Gothard, and by Strasbourg, through Alsace, a second time to Paris. In September following he arrived in his native country, and immediately

took the necessary measures for re-establishing himself as a professional character; and for this purpose he engaged a house in Newman-street. All his studies in Italy had been made with a view to extend the scale of his practice. He had uniformly considered the most important examples in Art, and laid a competent foundation for Historical Painting. His copies of the finest parts of the frescos of Raphael, and the best coloured pictures of Titian, were made with so much success, that they were allowed by French and Italian Artists to resemble the tones of the originals with singular exactness. Thus prepared, he recommenced an establishment, strong in resolution and elated with hope. But he had the mortification to find that the general request from every description of persons was for portraits. No one ever mentioned an historical subject, or seemed inclined to give him encouragement in that line; inasmuch that whatever he had acquired became in a great measure useless, and began insensibly to languish and fade away from his recollection. His best friends assured him that he possessed

abundantly the means of deriving an ample income by Portrait Painting, the only popular branch, and that every other attempt would be insanity in the extreme: he accordingly devoted himself exclusively to portraiture. It appeared evidently to him, in the progress of his practice in oil, that the focus of his sight was not naturally adapted to large undertakings, being originally near-sighted, a defect which had been strengthened and confirmed by his long exercise of Miniature Painting; to which must be added, the injury his eyes and whole nervous system had received by the fall from his horse in 1772. In the year 1779 he sent five pictures in oil to the Exhibition. Two of them were whole lengths, and particularly approved of; so that they produced him commissions to a considerable amount. He was rising fast in reputation, when it happened that at this juncture (1780) Mr. Hayley addressed a poem to his friend Romney, as the most promising candidate of the time, which was universally read, and deservedly admired. This work was commended by the critics, quoted by the newspapers, magazines, and reviews, and, in short, became so popular a subject of attention, that it diverted the public favour to Romney, whose long-established reputation had well qualified him to profit by the kind intentions of his poetical encomiast. In his various practice he was always too sensible of his defective sight for large paintings. It was a continual struggle to counteract this, by painting at the utmost possible distance from his picture; but natural deficiency, strengthened and confirmed by a long course of minute prac-

tice, became inveterate; and although his studies in Italy, and the paintings he had exhibited, were considered as demonstrating a comprehension of his art with great ability, yet it cannot be denied that his efforts in oil never corresponded with the expectations that had been raised by his early and uncommon progress in Miniature. All these particulars having been observed by his friend Sir Robert Strange, and it having been by himself acknowledged that he was unable steadily to encounter any great undertaking without much apprehension, Sir Robert advised him to give over the contest, and endeavour, by an excursion for a few years to the Courts of India, to create for himself a sufficient competency, and pass the remainder of his days in quiet and rational enjoyment. With this intention, at the commencement of the year 1785, he embarked on-board the Francis East Indiaman for Bengal, and arrived the September following at Calcutta, the capital of the British Settlement. Upon his arrival in India, notwithstanding he had provided himself with necessaries in every line, it was recommended, as the field was most re-open in Miniature, that he should practise at only, to prevent jealousy and uneasy attention; to which he willingly acquiesced. His general residence was at the residence; yet he visited the Courts of Moorshedabad, Benares, and Lucknow, which latter city he continued seven months; and painted several large miniatures of Princes, Nabobs, and Rajahs, copies of the finest parts of the frescos of Raphael, and the best coloured pictures of Titian, were made with so much success, that they were allowed by French and Italian Artists to resemble the tones of the originals with singular exactness. Thus prepared, he recommenced an establishment, strong in resolution and elated with hope. But he had the mortification to find that the general request from every description of persons was for portraits. No one ever mentioned an historical subject, or seemed inclined to give him encouragement in that line; inasmuch that whatever he had acquired became in a great measure useless, and began insensibly to languish and fade away from his recollection. His best friends assured him that he possessed

Ozias Humphrey who lodged at Mrs. Spicer's in Thornhaugh Street Bedford Square, was interred in the Burying Ground of St. James's Chapel, Tottenham Court Road. Aged 67. He died March 9. 1810.

He painted portraits of Mrs. Siddons & her sister a group.

SHERIDAN (R. B.) A. L. s. 1 p. 4to, Aug. 18, 1780, to Ozias Humphrey, with three portraits

* * * Refers to some purchase that is being negotiated, and the possibility of his going to Bridgewater with Fox.

Feb. 1st to Feb 4th 1795. Ozias Humphrey-Caldecott³³
Malone - Byng - W.H.I.

51

On Sunday Feb. 1. 1795. Mr. Humphrey the painter called at Mr. Caldecott's Chambers and left Mr. Malone's card - requesting permission for him to call at Mr. C's to view the Shakespeare Papers - to which Mr. C. replied that they were not nor ever had been in his possession, but that they were in the hands of Mr. IRELAND of Norfolk St. where they had been ever since their discovery - and from whence, Mr. C. observed, he believed they they would not be removed into the house of any person whatever unless he, Mr. Ireland, should be requested to wait on his Majesty with them, which he should certainly - as his duty required, comply with - At the same time Mr. Caldecott informed Mr. Humphrey, that he believed it was Mr. Ireland's intention not to shew them to any Commentator or Shakespeare-Monger whatever -

This answer it would be imagined should have satisfied any such person as Mr. M. or at least have prevented his application to any other person or through any other channel than that of Mr. Ireland himself instead of which Mr. Malone in a very unbecoming and ungentlemanlike manner applied to my friend Mr. Byng by a letter on ye Wednesday following ye 4th. Feb'y of which the following is a copy:-

"D'r Byng, If you can get your friend (W.H. Ireland, G.H.L.) to bring Lord Southampton's letter and the answer to it, and the articles between Condelle, Hemyng &c. to your house tomorrow at three o'clock, I will produce a fac-simile of Lord Southampton's hand-writing which will at once ascertain the matter, but I beg my name may not be mentioned, let it be only a gentleman. Yours very truly

Edmond Malone

Wednesday morning" 4. Feb. 1795

The gentleman alluded to in this letter is my son - The meanness of conduct in this letter stands in no need of comment.

Feb. 2nd to Feb 4th 1795 Duke of Leeds. E. of Warrick

51

The Duke of Leeds presents his Compliments to Mr. Ireland and begs leave to return his best thanks for Mr. Ireland's very obliging offer of permitting the Duke to see the papers in question.

The Duke is afraid it will not be in his power to profit of Mr. Ireland's goodness any morning this week before Saturday but if that day should not be inconvenient to Mr. Ireland, the Duke will be happy to wait upon him about one o'clock.

Grosvenor Square. Feb. 2nd. 1795.

with
Mrs.
Iris
which
saw a
day,
we

EARL OF WARWICK TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Dear Sir,

I am much obliged to you for having communicated to me the very fortunate discovery you have made of some material papers of our immortal Bard. I sincerely hope that it may be but the opening of a mine of genius which cannot be expected from any other source. I am very much indisposed with a cold and am obliged to go to see my sister who sets out for the country this morning after which I must return to my family at Isleworth, should I be able to find a minutes time I will call upon you about 2 o'clock, but I really fear I shall not be able, so beg you will not stay at home for me. May I beg to know if the papers to which you allude are any compositions of Shakespeare or precious relics of curiosity.

I am my dear Sir Yours faithfully and obediently
Feb. 4. 1795. WARWICK. Albemarle St.

was
H.
that
he
ye
e for
wered
at as
e re.
ld
lved
y,
then
nd
son
he
eat
loh
'
od
e came
answer
ye

322 Humphry (Ozias) Life and Works of, by G. C. WILLIAMSON, 220 reproductions, MANY IN COLOURS, of pictures and drawings, miniatures, autograph documents, etc., stout roy. 4to. hf. vellum gilt, top gilt, limited to 400 copies, (pub. £4 4s. net.), £2 10s. 1918

The Farington Diary.

Nov. 4th. 1804. Geo. Baker told me that Ozias Humphrey's father was a Baker at Honiton, who died in poor circumstances and to enable her to obtain a livelihood, a respectable neighbour instructed his widow in the art of making lace - She also kept a little shop and sold wine in small quantities.

ig
h
s
t the

At Knightsbridge resided Ozias Humfrey, the Royal Academician (the friend of Reynolds, Dr. Johnson, and Romney), who is thus celebrated by the poet Hayley, when abandoning miniatures for oil portraits:—

"Thy graces, Humfrey, and thy colours clear,
From miniature's small circle disappear;
May thy distinguished merit still prevail,
And shine with lustre on a larger scale."

3
ks

"TO OZIAS HUMPHRY,¹ ESQ.

April 5, 1784.

"SIR,

"Mr. Hoole has told me with what benevolence you listened to a request which I was almost afraid to make, of leave to a young painter² to attend you from time to time in your painting-room, to see your operations, and receive your instructions.

"The young man has perhaps good parts, but has been without a regular education. He is my godson, and therefore I interest myself in his progress and success, and shall think myself much favoured if I receive from you a permission to send him.

"My health is, by GOD's blessing, much restored, but I am not yet allowed by my physicians to go abroad; nor, indeed, do I think myself yet able to endure the weather. I am, Sir,

"Your most humble servant,

"SAM. JOHNSON."

TO THE SAME.

April 10, 1784.

"SIR,

"The bearer is my godson, whom I take the liberty of recommending to your kindness; which I hope he will deserve by his respect to your excellence, and his gratitude for your favours. I am, Sir,

"Your most humble servant,

"SAM. JOHNSON."

TO THE SAME.

May 31, 1784.

"SIR,

"I am very much obliged by your civilities to my godson, but must beg of you to add to them the favour of permitting him to see you paint, that he may know how a picture is begun, advanced, and completed.

"If he may attend you in a few of your operations, I hope he will show that the benefit has been properly conferred, both by his proficiency and his gratitude. At least I shall consider you as enlarging your kindness to, Sir,

"Your humble servant,

"SAM. JOHNSON."

¹ The eminent painter, representative of the ancient family of Homfrey (now Humphry) in the West of England; who, as appears from their arms which they have invariably used, have been (as I have seen authenticated by the best authority) one of those among the knights and esquires of honour who are represented by Holling-hed as having issued from the Tower of London on coursers apparelled for the *justes*, accompanied by ladies of honour, leading every one a knight with a chain of gold, passing through the streets of London into Smithfield, on Sunday, at three o'clock in the afternoon, being the first Sunday after Michaelmas, in the fourteenth year of King Richard II. This family once enjoyed large possessions; but, like others, have lost them in the progress of ages. Their blood, however, remains to them well ascertained; and they may hope, in the revolution of events, to recover that rank in society for which, in modern times, fortune seems to be an indispensable requisite.—BOSWELL.

² Son of Mr. Samuel Paterson, eminent for his knowledge of books.—BOSWELL.

*J. P. Kemble told Charles
Marsh that this lock of hair
W. H. Ireland confessed that
he had cut from the head
of Polly Thompson or some such
person.
See "Clubs of London" 1832*

Feb 10th to Feb. 15th 1795 - Shakspeare's Hair - D^r Parr 37
Pearce - Bate Dudley - Linley -

51

On Tuesday Feb. 10. 1795. my son brought home the letter and poetry that follows and enclosed a Lock of Shakspeare's hair, curiously twisted - of about 3 inches and half in length - The following is a copy of the letter that enclosed them. It is addressed thus and has been sealed.

"Anna Hatherrawaye

"Dearest Anna"

Then follows the copy of the letter as per p. 31 in "Miscellaneous Papers". G.H.L.

Enclosed in this letter are the following lines of poetry which I have copied verbatim.

Then follows the copy of the verses as per p. 34 in "Miscellaneous Papers"

Vide Symeon verity K.Lear.

Vide p. 169 2nd. Ed. 1st. Column Hen'y 6.

"Thus yeilds the Cedar to the Axes edge
"Whose Armes gave shelter to the Princely Eagle
"Under whose shade the ramping Lyon-slept
"Whose top-branch over-pier'd Jove's spreading Tree
"And kept low Shrubs from Winter's pourfull winde."

This is in relation to the "talle Cedarre" mentioned in the above letter. G.H.L.

Dr. Parr presents his respectful Compliments to Mr. Ireland, & having particular business to transact on Monday morning he requests Mr. Ireland's permission to have the honor of waiting upon him tomorrow about one o'clock, & will take the liberty of bringing with him a learned friend, who is equally interested with Dr. Parr himself in seeing the curious papers which Mr. Ireland has had the goodness to offer to Dr. Parr's inspection -

Cecil St. Hotel

Saturday Feb. 14. '95

On Sunday Feb'y. 15. 1795. Mr. Pearce of the Admiralty, formerly Editor of Editor of ye "Morning Herald", called and left his card with that of his relation Mr. Bate Dudley - I was from home. In ye afternoon ye letter annexed to ye other side came to my hand - To which I returned in the course of the evening the following answer. &

(*) The letter follows here.
" Answer overleaf

"Dear Sir, I called this morning to introduce Mr. Bate Dudley to you - I saw Mrs. Linley and having mentioned a few particulars which he communicated - Mr. D. was desirous of seeing you - I purpose calling again to-morrow morning at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 11 -
" I am Dear Sir, Yours very sincerely Wm. Pearce
" No. 108 Long Acre, Sunday morning - Feb. 15. 1795.

(Query if the above should be Mr. not Mrs. (Linley) G.H.L.

ith
Mss.
is
rich
aw a
r,
re

was

t

he

re

for

red

as

re.

ed

then

l

ion

t

h

i

came

answer

sed

the

On Tuesday Feb. 10. 1795. my son brought home the letter and poetry that follows and enclosed a lock of Shakespeare's hair, curiously twisted - of about 3 inches and half in length - The following is a copy of the letter that enclosed them. It is addressed thus and has been sealed.

"Dearest Anna"
"Anna Hatherrswaye"

Then follows the copy of the letter as per p. 21 in "Miscellaneous Papers". G.H.L.

Enclosed in this letter are the following lines of poetry which I have copied verbatim.
Then follows the copy of the verses as per p. 24 in "Miscellaneous Papers"

Vide Symeon verity K. Lear.

Vide p. 169 2nd. Ed. Sat. Column Hen'y 8.

"And kept low shrubs from Winter's poutful winds."
"Whose top-branch over-pier'd love's spreading Tree"
"Under whose shade the ramping Lyon slept"
"Whose Armes gave shelter to the Princely Eagle"
"Thus yields the Cedar to the Axes edge"

This is in relation to the "tall Cedarre" mentioned in the above letter. G.H.L.

15th
Feb. 17th 1795. Pearce - Bate Dudley

39

51

"Dear Sir, I am sorry I was not at home this morning to receive
"you and your friend and am equally so that I cannot from various
"engagements give you a sight of the papers till Wednesday next
"at 11 - when I shall be happy to see you.

Yrs. truly S.I. (Feb. 15th 1795)

with
Mss.
ris
which
saw a
ay,
we

"Dear Sir, Feb. 17th 1795.

Altho' I am convinced that you can have nothing to do with the publication of the Morning Herald at present - I am yet induced to trouble you with a line on ye subject of that paper - which contains this morning a most injurious & impudent paragraph - relative to the Shakespeare papers, recently discovered, & now in my possession. It insinuates as you will see little less than an imputation of forgery - either against my Son or myself - As it is necessary I should know from the Editor, who is the Author of this infamous insinuation, you will oblige me by putting me into the readiest mode of obtaining that information - The attack is not only against ye validity of the papers in question, but against my interest as I am now preparing them in a very expensive manner to be laid before the Public - The papers having been carefully inspected by some of the first Antiquarians as well as by some of the first penmen of consequence in ye Kingdom - who have all had but one opinion, & that decidedly in favor of their origin - the attack in this day's Herald, strongly applies to giving them the lie, as well as to tax us with a fraudulent attempt to impose on the Public - I beg the favor of a line in answer to this, and as I fixed tomorrow morning to receive you shall still hope to have that pleasure -

yrs. &c- S.I.

Norfolk St.

Feb. 17.

To Mr. W. Pearce

(viz S.I.'s of Feb. 15th)

This letter, I find was sent enclosed to Mr. Dudley on ye Monday morning, and on the Tuesday (the next day) appeared in the Herald the following illiberal paragraph (see ye advertisement)
This paragraph induced me to write directly to Mr. Pearce - a copy of my letter is affixed* on the other side - After ye writing this letter I called on Mr. P. at ye Admiralty - who was much hurt at the paragraph, and denied any knowledge of it, or of being at all concerned in ye management of the Herald - on my return to Din'r I called at ye office - where meeting Dudley near the door, I entered & he instantly followed - I requested earnestly to see him of ye persons in the office - but he was denied - After several times requesting to see him, & being as often told that he was gone, which I believe was not true - In the evening I wrote a letter to him of which the following is a copy -

, was
H.
at
as he
ye
ie for
wered
at as
e re.
ld
ived
ay,
d then
and
y son
the
reat
high
er
good
ise came
te answer
n ye

ne keep

ring
with
was
that the

oked
ie to
Sep.
cor-

ooms
s-
thinks
ery
s

* The letter appears above

To Mr. Dudley

Sir,

Having called twice at your office this day for some information relative to a paragraph in this morning's Herald, & that without success, I am induced to refer to you as proprietor of that paper, The paragraph to which I allude is under the article Shakespeare, It contains insinuations of so malevolent & injurious a nature respecting the reputation of myself & family as to render it necessary to know from you, whether it meets the public eye with your concurrence or not, If it has not passed your immediate observation I then request that it may in tomorrow's Herald be so stated

Feb. 17th to Feb. 20th 1795. Pearce-Bate Dudley A1
Boswell-Byng.-Coleman

51

as to contain truths only, which as it now stands is totally des-
titute of - I beg to acquaint you that a few days ago to avoid a
misrepresentation of facts, I called to inform your Editor that
the original papers of Shakespeare were in my possession & that
they had been inspected by many persons of the first literature
& fashion in ye Kingdom, & who had all decidedly given an opinion
of their being genuine beyond even ye shadow of a doubt - Under
these circumstances the paragraph of this day attacks equally to
the respectability of all those persons as well as to that of my-
self or my Son - I beg here to mention the application made by
Mr. Pearce on Sunday last, in which he requests to introduce you
to my house to view the papers in question, & to which I consented,
& had fixed fixed for tomorrow morning for that purpose - Situated
as I now feel myself, I must beg at present to decline that visit
& to request that you will send me an answer to ye contents of this
letter

I am &c.

S.I.

Feb. 16. *Should be 17th not 16th*
Tuesday.

Rev. Bate Dudley

To this letter, I received the following answer - The next day
another paragraph appeared which was succeeded by others see ye
advertisements

BATE DUDLEY TO SAMUEL IRELAND

Cecil Street. Tuesday evening. Feb. 17. 1795.
Sir,

Your letter to me is of so extraordinary a kind that you
must allow me to decline giving you any further answer than
acknowledging the receipt of it. I am Sir Your obed't Ser't
J. Bate Dudley

Mr. W. PEARCE TO SAMUEL IRELAND

From Mr. Pearce Feb. 17th. 1795.

Dear Sir, Altho' the proprietor of the M.H. (Morning Herald)
is my brother-in-law, it is now many years since I have declined
even mentioning the Title of his Paper to him.

You may imagine if anything would make me violate my reso-
lution on this subject it would be your request, circumstanced as
as I am in regard to the intended visit of tomorrow I am
pursued your own application to Mr. B.D. (Bate Dudley) will
produce every satisfaction, if it does not, believe I shall feel
angry. I am dear Sir, Your very sincere and obedient Ser't

Mr. Pearce No. 108 Long Acre. Feb. 17. 1795.

Copy of James Boswell's note to Mr. Byng.

"My dear Byng, I am perfectly satisfied of the authenticity
"and have signed my verdict in a book at Mr. Ireland's - Pray
"take Coleman to see them and then be kind enough to appoint
"a day for that same dinner not on a Sunday, Tuesday or Friday.
Yours faithfully Jas. Boswell. 20th. Feb. 1795.

with
Mss.
is
which
saw a
y,
we

was
H.
at
s he
ye
e for
wered
at as
e re.
ld
ived
ay,
d then
and
y son
the
reat
high
er
good
see came
to answer
1 ye

no keep
ting
with
was
hat the

oked
e to
Sep.
cor-

eems
s-
thinks
ery
s

1216

LAUDERDALE, the Right Hon. JAMES MAITLAND, EARL OF, is the eldest surviving son of James, the seventh Earl, of whom it is recorded that he was such a bon vivant as to drink three bottles of claret daily. The present nobleman was born about the year 1752, and received his education at the University of Glasgow under that eminent scholar Mr. Andrew Dalzell, after which his Lordship went to Paris, and on his return to England obtained a seat in the house of commons, where he soon distinguished himself as a partizan of the opposition. In 1782 he married Eleanor, only daughter of the late Anthony Todd, Esq. secretary to the post office, by whom he has issue, particularly a son, the present Viscount Maitland, born in 1784, and educated by Dr. Brewster, the celebrated mathematician, and editor of the Edinburgh Encyclopædia. While in the house of commons, the subject of this article supported the India Bill of Mr. Fox with great energy, and in 1787 he was nominated one of the managers to conduct the impeachment of Mr. Hastings. On the death of his father in 1789 he succeeded to the family honors and estates, and soon after was returned as one of the sixteen peers of Scotland. No sooner did Mr. Fox succeed to the post of secretary of state for the foreign department, than Lord Lauderdale was created a peer of Great Britain, and invested with an employment of considerable emolument in his native country. Accordingly on the 21st of July 1806 he was introduced to his Majesty, and kissed hands on being appointed Keeper of the Great Seal of Scotland, being at the same time sworn in a Member of the Privy Council. When his colleagues retired from office he also went out with them, and has continued ever since to take an active part against the ministry. His Lordship is the author of:

Letters to the Peers of Scotland, 8vo. 1794.—A Speech on the subject of the Finances, 4to. 1796.—Thoughts on Finance, suggested by the measures of the present session, 4to. 1796.—Letter on the present Measures of Finance, in which the Bill now depending in Parliament is particularly considered, 8vo. 1798.—An Inquiry into the Nature and Origin of Public Wealth, 8vo. 1804.—Hints to the Manufacturers of Great Britain on the consequences of the Irish Union, 8vo. 1805.—Thoughts on the alarming state of the Circulation, and on the Means of redressing Pecuniary Grievances in Ireland, 8vo. 1805.—An Inquiry into the practical merits of the System of the Government of India under the superintendence of the Board of Controul, 8vo. 1809.—Considerations relative to the Depreciation of the Paper Currency, 8vo. 1812.—Further Considerations on the State of the Currency, 8vo. 1812.

Feb. 20th to Feb. 25th 1795 - Elizabeth - Parr - Boswell 43
List of Believers.

51

On Friday Feb. 20. 1795. My Son brought home an original letter from Queen Elizabeth addressed to Shakespeare with the following superscription - For Master William Shakespeare at the Globe by Thames -

with
Mss.
is
which
law a
y,
we

Copy of Qn. Elizth's letter to W.S. follows here as per Page 22 in Miscellaneous Papers - G.H.L.

S.I.'s. notes to Elizabeth's letter to W.S. is as follows - G.H.L.

Summary of Stowe's Chronicle pub. 1590. says p. 752

"The 4 of Sept. Deceased Robt. Dudley Earl of Leicester
"Ld. Steward of her Majesties Household &c. at Comebune
"in Oxfordshire from where he was conveyed to his
"Castle of Kenilworth & from thence to Warwick where
"he was honourably interred"

was
H.
at
s he
ye
e for
wered
at as
e re.
ld
ived
ay,
d then
and
y son
the
reat
rich
er
good
he came
be answer
1 ye

"the above is written on a separate bit of paper - & fastened
"to the letter."

Hume says p. 356. "Soon after ye dispersion of ye Spanish Armada
"in 1588- Died ye E. of Leicester - the Queen's great but un-
"worthy favourite"

Abm. Darcie in his history & Annals of Queen Elizth. pub. 1625.
says p. 287. "About this time in 1588. died ye E. of Leicester
"on ye 14th. of Dec. of a continual burning fever, as he was on
"his way to goe to Kenilworth"

We whose names are here unto subscribed, have in the presence
and by the favor of Mr. Ireland, inspected the forgoing papers &
are convinced of their Authenticity - Feb. 25th. 1795-

ne keep
king
with
was
that the

Samuel Parr	James Boswell
John Tweddell	Lauderdale
Thomas Burgess	Revnd. James Scott
John Bynne	Kinnaird
James Bindley	(John Pinkerton
Herbert Croft	Th. Hunt
Somerset	H. J. Pye
Is. Heard Gr. K. of Arms.	Revnd. Nathl. Thornbury
F. S. Webb	John Hewlett
R. Valpy	Translator of old records
	Common pleas office, Temple,
	Matt. Wyatt.

oked
e to
Sep.
cor-

At the instigation of Dr. Parr the following Certificate was drawn
up & signed first by himself, he objecting to a former preamble
which was first signed by Mr. James Boswell & I cannot forbear
to mention that Dr. Parr in the course of looking over the papers
on ye 20. Feb. .95. Declared with much energy "that they were either
"written by Shakespeare or the Devil" -

ooms
s-
thinks
ery
s



Feb. 25. 1795. Attached to Certificate signed 45
by Believers p. 43.

51

Catalogue of papers lately discovered & belonging to Shakespeare
Feb. 25th. 1795.

- 1 Viz. His profession of Faith on two small sheets of paper
- 2 His copy of a letter to Ld. Southampton & the original of Ld. Southampton's answer
- 3 His letter to Ric'd Cowley inclosing a curious drawing in pen & ink of himself
- 4 His letter to Anna Hatherraway the lady whom he afterwards married enclosing a braided lock of his hair
- 5 Five poetical stanzas addressed to the same lady in his own hand writing
- 6 His note of hand payable one month after date to John Hemyng for five pounds & five shillings written & signed by himself, together with John Hemyng's receipt for the same on the day it became due
- 7 A lease of 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ Acres of land & 2 houses abutting on the Globe Theatre, granted by Wm. Shakespeare to Mich'l Fraser & signed & sealed by the respective parties.
- 8 Deed of agreement between Wm. Shakespeare & Hen'y Condelle for the weekly payment of a certain sum therein specified for the Theatrical services of the said Hen'y Condelle, Signed & sealed by the respective parties
- 9 A Deed of agreement between Wm. Shakespeare & John Lowine for the weekly payment of a certain sum therein specified for the Theatrecal services of the s'd John Lowine. Signed & sealed by the respective parties
- 10 A small whole length - tinted drawing supposed to be of Shakespeare in the character of Bassanio, & on the reverse side - a whole length of a person in the Character of Shylock - in its original black frame
- 11 An original letter from Queen Elizabeth to Shakespeare authenticated by himself.

with
Mss.
is
which
law a
ly,
we

was
H.
at
s he
ye
e for
wered
at as
e re.
ld
ived
ay,
d then
and
y son
the
reat
high
er
good
ise came
te answer
a ye

ne keep
ring
with
was
that the

oked
ie to
Sep.
cor-

eems
s-
thinks
ery
s

Feb. 10th to May 10th 1795. Boswell-Parr-Lear-Drawing 47
of Shakespeare's Head - Vols of S's Library - S's commonplace Book.

51

The Catalogue of papers &c. in my possession as in the foregoing page, was drawn at the request of Mr. Jas. Boswell who on Feb. 20. first came to view the M.S.S. - and going on his knees to kiss them with an extraordinary degree of rapture exclaimed "how happy am I to have lived to ye present day of discovery of this glorious treasure - I shall now die in peace" - He then requested he might have the honor of being the first to sign his name to ye belief of ye papers - which he did - but five days after on 25th. Dr. Parr came who not thinking the Certificate sufficiently strong, begged to cancel it & wrote ye one as on the other side, to which he would have the honor of first affixing his name - Boswell signed his name a second time -

Feb. 1795 - The beginning or towards the middle of the month my Son brought me a few leaves of ye M.S. of K. Lear - & in ye course of more than 2 months & not before, I received the whole of it - but I was to consider it not as given to me but lent, for ye gentleman had given it to him under the express condition of not parting with it - as he had ordered a curious binding to be made for it - At length however he consented to its being my property & that I might bind it my own way - I accordingly ordered a folio to be bound up for it in Russia with Gilt clasps & which was brought home on March 1. 1795 -

Feb. 10. My Son brought me ye letter to Anne Hatherwaye & the lock of hair - & the five stanzas addressed to the same lady -

March 3. He brought me Churchyard's Worthiness of Wales 1587. with many curious notes in M.S.

March 22. A brief & true relation of all that happened to Prince Maurice Dated 1601 with many M.S. notes - likewise the supplication of the family of Love dated 1606 - with notes

March 23. I received a drawing in parchment of the head of Shakespeare with ten names written round it of ye principal players of that time - & ye appearance of some lines having been written underneath as Complimentary to Shakespeare & a memo'm in ye hand of Shakespeare & signed by him as being received from his fellow actors &c. - When my Son gave me this drawing of Shakespeare, he said it had long laid about as lumber, till recently hung up in one of the servants (of the gentleman) rooms That it was stuck up with four pins till ye discovery of the various other papers - that the first line of the poetry ye gentleman said was legible when he first received it from ye - and ran thus :-

"Ten names around thy portraiture are writ"

"And the name of Ben Jonson was likewise legible - of the B. and J. sufficient remains to mark it in the opinion of those acquainted with his hand to stamp it as genuine -

March 27. The Queen's Voyage from Florence 1601 with marginal

March 29. The Landgrave of Hessen 1596 with notes and news from Italy - 1608 with ditto

April 7. A Sermon preached before the King at Hampton Court by Arundel Andrews Bishop of Chichester - with many very curious notes - likewise the first part of the life and reign of Henry 4th. by Heyward -

May 10. 1795. He brought me a small book in a parchment cover, fastened with leather strings - and ye same by way of binding - filled with remarks of daily occurrences - A view of Ireland's house, his Arms &c-&c. This book he was seen to be washing in ye Kitchen as if to clear the cover from dirt and afterwards dried it at ye fire .

In the beginning of March, part of the M.S. of Vortigern was brought to me and being copied - Mr. Sheridan about ye 24 of this month came in ye evening and read about 400 lines of it - saying he would come and read the remainder on his return from Winchester which would be about Wednesday the 9th. of April.

with
Mss.
ris
which
saw a
ay,
we

was
.H.
at
as he
ye
ne for
owered
at as
re re.
ld
ived
lay,
d then
and
y son
the
reat
high
er
good
se came
to answer
n ye

ne keep
king
with
was
that the

oked
ie to
Sep.
cor-

seems
s-
thinks
ery
s

The late Mr. Proctor, Sunday 31st March
As Sunday was the 29th

Volumes of Shakespeare's Library.

49.

51

March 3. My Son brought me Churchyard's Worthiness of Wales
with Shakespeare's M.S.S.notes - 15 -

with
Mss.
ris
which
saw a
ay,
we

March 22. A Brief & true Relation, of all what hath happened
unto his Princely Excellence, Count Maurice of Nassau, since ye
taking of Rynberk &c.&c. 1601 with his M.S.notes

March 27. A true Discourse of the whole occurrences in the
Queen's voyage from her departure from Florence, until her
arrival at the Citie of Marseilles &c. &c. with M.S.notes 1601

e was
.H.
hat
as he
s ye
ne for
owered
at as
ye re.
ld
ived
lay,
ed then
and
ny son
the
reat
which
er
good
ase came
te answer
on ye

March 29. The Landgrave of Hessen His princelie receiving of
her Majesties Embassadors 1596. with M.S. notes

April 7. The first part of the life & Raigne of King Henrie the 4.
Extending to ye end. of the first yeare of his Raigne Written by I.H.
1599-Jno. Hayward with M.S.notes

me keep

king
with
was
that the

oked
me to
.Sep.
cor-

teems
es-
thinks
very
as

March 30th to April 2nd 1795 - Harris - Wallace
Palmer - Vortigern - Sheridan - M.H.

51

March 30. Monday - Mr. Harris of Covent Garden Theatre came with Mr. Palmer and Miss Wallis's father - and having viewed the MSS. expressed their full belief of their validity - and Mr. Harris was particularly anxious to see and read the Vortigern, to which I replied, "I am willing to shew you as much as Mr. Sheridan saw a few days ago which was about 400 lines if he would fix a day, accordingly he fixed ye Friday following at 12 O'clock and we parted.

See also vol. 29th p. 11
Wallace
Sunday March 31. Mr. Wallis called on me about 12 and said he was commissioned by Mr. Harris to call on me and to say that Mr. H. was so fully satisfied with the validity of the papers - that he would not give me the trouble to call to read the play as he had appointed - but relying on its being in ye same hand as ye rest of ye papers - he would be desirous of treating with me for its representation at his house - and that he was come empowered to treat with me on unlimited terms - to which I replied that as Mr. Sheridan had seen a part of it and was promised to see ye remainder on ye Wednesday following - I did not see how I could with propriety and in honour - treat for it till I had received his answer - He then said if I cannot have ye answer this day, I am not empowered to treat at any future period - I replied then give me to the end of ye next day to consider on ye matter and I will give you an answer - Mentioned the circumstance to my son in ye afternoon and he said he would speak to ye gentleman the next day to ask his opinion, whether it would be proper to treat with Mr. Harris till Mr. Sheridan had given his answer - To which my Son brought as his answer that it would be highly improper on any consideration even admitting we could not make such good terms with S. - as Mr. Harris then seemed to hold out, Mr. Wallace came ye next evening and drank tea and I then gave him a definite answer - that at that time nothing further could be urged on ye subject and so we parted.

At this period and long afterwards I urged my Son to let me keep ye MS. of Vortigern to which he always put a negative - saying he never would part with it, that an iron case was making for it by order of the gentleman - which was to be covered with crimson velvet and studded with gold and Shakespeare's arms was to be embroidered on one side and my Son's on ye other and that the binding was to cost the gentleman £20 -

From April to June Mr. Sheridan came several times and looked at ye MSS. till he had gone through the whole and then we came to treat on ye terms which were not finally adjusted till ye 9. Sep. when the Agreement was mutually signed - (See ye letters and correspondence on ye subject in ye 2nd. Volume).

Mr. Ireland Jun'r presents his Compl'ts to Mr. Harris and esteems himself much obliged for his polite and liberal behaviour respecting the Vortigern. He has just heard from his friend who thinks as the Play was first mentioned to Mr. Sheridan it would be very unhandsome to enter into any treaty respecting it till he has first seen Mr. S. April 2. 1795.

March 20. Monday - Mr. Harris of Covent Garden Theatre came with Mr. Palmer and Miss Wallis's father - and having viewed the MSS. expressed their full belief of their validity - and Mr. Harris was particularly anxious to see and read the Vortigern, to which I replied, "I am willing to show you as much as Mr. Sheridan saw a few days ago which was about 400 lines if he would fix a day, accordingly he fixed ye Friday following at 12 o'clock and we parted."

Sunday March 21. Mr. Wallis called on me about 12 and said he was commissioned by Mr. Harris to call on me and to say that Mr. H. was so fully satisfied with the validity of the papers - that he would not give me the trouble to call to read the play as he had appointed - but relying on its being in ye same hand as ye rest of ye papers - he would be desirous of treating with me for its representation at his house - and that he was come empowered to treat with me on unlimited terms - to which I replied that as Mr. Sheridan had seen a part of it and was promised to see ye remainder on ye Wednesday following - I did not see how I could with propriety and in honour - treat for it till I had received his answer - He then said if I cannot have ye answer this day, I am not empowered to treat at any future period - I replied then give me to the end of ye next day to consider on ye matter and I will give you an answer - Mentioned the circumstance to my son in ye afternoon and he said he would speak to ye gentleman the next day to ask his opinion, whether it would be proper to treat with Mr. Harris till Mr. Sheridan had given his answer - To which my son brought as his answer that it would be highly improper on any consideration even admitting we could not make such good terms with S. - as Mr. Harris then seemed to hold out, Mr. Wallis came ye next evening and drank tea and I then gave him a definite answer - that at that time nothing further could be urged on ye subject and so we parted.

At this period and long afterwards I urged my son to let me keep ye MSS. of Vortigern to which he always put a negative - saying he never would part with it, that an iron case was making for it by order of the gentleman - which was to be covered with crimson velvet and studded with gold and Shakespeare's arms was to be embroidered on one side and my son's on ye other and that the binding was to cost the gentleman £20 -

From April to June Mr. Sheridan came several times and looked at ye MSS. till he had gone through the whole and then we came to treat on ye terms which were not finally adjusted till ye 9. Sep. when the Agreement was mutually signed - (See ye letters and correspondence on ye subject in ye 2nd Volume).

Mr. Ireland Junr presents his Compl'ts to Mr. Harris and esteems himself much obliged for his polite and liberal behaviour respecting the Vortigern. He has just heard from his friend who thinks as the play was first mentioned to Mr. Sheridan it would be very unhandsome to enter into any treaty respecting it till he has first seen Mr. S. April 2. 1795.

April 11th To June 5th 1795- Pye-Byng-Harcourt 53
Vols. of S's Library. Deed of Gift to Ireland - Grant of Id Arms

In consequence of a false report having gone abroad that ye word guineas was mentioned in some of the Deeds - I received the following note from Mr. Pye -

Dear Sir.

I have this moment met with a passage in Mr. Andrews History of England which I transcribe as it fully accounts for the sum of pounds & Shillings which (was) objected to by some of your candid critics, "Henry VII. was the first English King who coined the golden sovereigns of forty-two shillings & the half sovereign of half that value" &c.

I am Sir

Your obedient Serv't

H. J. Pye.

April 11. 1795 - Mr. Byng called on me & mentioned that being at St. James' last Wednesday Evening ye 8th. ins. at ye marriage of the Prince of Wales - he there saw Lord Harcourt - & some conversation taking place about ye Shakespeare papers - Mr. B. asked if the King had heard of them, to which Lord Harcourt answered in the affirmative - & said he believed in no very favorable light, having understood that they were not genuine - In consequence of which Mr. Byng wrote a letter to Ld. Harcourt & on the following day received an answer as follows -

Sir,

I did in the course of a conversation I had the honor of holding with His Majesty, mention what you had told me respecting Shakespeare, but whether it is the King's intention to make any enquiries upon the subject, it is impossible for me to say, and indeed considering how much his attention is necessarily engaged at this time on important affairs, I am apt to think that he will scarcely find leisure to attend to the discovery you did me the honor of naming to me

I have the honor to be
Sir, your faithful humble Serv't

Harcourt

The Hon'le John Byng.

June 5. 1795. Sam brought the sermon preached at Pauls Cross by John Foxe printed 1570, with M.S.S. - Same day, A report of the Imprisonment & execution of the Conspirators in 1606 with many very interesting & curious M.S.S. notes - I have not yet met with any person who has seen this book before Sunday - A Treatise against Traitors by Sam'l Cottisford 1591. w²²⁵ M.S.S. June 12. 1795. My Son brought me the Deed of Gift from Shakespeare to Ireland & very soon after mentioned that there was a grant of Arms made by Henry ye 5th. in the field of battle at Agincourt immediately after ye battle, & that the portrait of ye King & one Ireland on his knees who had taken from the French a Standard during the battle - & that a label expressed the following remarks -

*See plate 11 of the
 Queen's Book of Hours
 for the same scene*

Copy of sketch on the Elizabethan paper, ^{the} writing
 which I could not decypher.



June 5th to Oct. 8th 1795. Grant of Arms to Ireland 55
Vols of S's Library.

"that Ireland thou hast deserved well for thy valor - and shalt
 "have a part of our Arms of England for thy bravery - To which
 "Ireland said "It is Sire beyond my deserts" The King then reply'd
 "Thou shalt have a bloody Coat - besprinkled with the Arms of France"

My Son described the Emblazoned Drawing by the Sketch on ye
 other side - And he further said that ye parchments was endorsed by
 by the names of various Irelands as appears on the next side in
 his own handwriting viz:-

I, Arthur Ireland had this awarded me at Agincourt by Henry V.	1410
I, Montgomery Henry Ireland had this at my Father's death	1430
I, Edred Henry Ireland had this at my brother's death	1437
I, Henry Henry Ireland had this at my Father's death	1452
I, Gaunt Henry Ireland had this at my Father's death	1480
I, James Henry Ireland had this at my Father's death	1497
I, Edward James Henry Ireland had this at my brother's death) who was killed in France by his favorite horse) 1499
I, Arthur Henry Ireland had this at my Father's death	1514
I, John John Henry Henry Ireland had this at my Father's death	1522
I, Henry, otherwise Lance Ireland had this at my brother's death	1530
I, Flint William Henry Ireland had this at my brother's death	1549
I, Samuel Gaunt Arthur Henry Ireland had this at my Father's) death) 1557
I, William Henry Ireland had this at my Father's death	1567

Deed of Gift from Shakespeare to Ireland. 2. James.
 Rec'd from Sam June 12. 1795.

The copy of this Deed follows here as per pp. 54, 55, and 58 in
 "Miscellaneous Papers". G.H.L.

June 28. This day brought me a curious book called a Sixe fold polit
 politician, together with a sixe-folde Precept of Policy - by
 J.M. 1609 - This book was written by Milton's father, and is so
 curious as to be only found in the Bodleian Library and in that
 of the Inner Temple - It has many MSS. notes.

At same time he brought me "False Complaints or the Censure of
 of an unthoughtful mind, the labour of Pascalius translated into
 English by W.C. 1605.

July 20. 1795. Sam brought me a tract called Newman's Nightcrow
 1570 with curious Mss. of Amory (?) Ireland.

July 21. A book entitled Seven Sermons in MS.

1795. Oct. 8. Sam brought me the following books with Shakespeare's
 MS. notes - viz:-

A Spirtual Song	1596.
AN Armour of Prooffe	1596.
Waters of Lyfe	1592.

George Washington

July 6th to 4th Sept 1795. - Hardinge - Smith 57

George Hardinge TO SAMUEL IRELAND

From Mr. Hardinge - Lincolns Inn July 6. 1795
Dear Sir,

I believe it never occurred when I saw you at your house and not occupied in Shakespeare, to inform you of an original picture by Hogarth from which no engraving has ever been made, which I never have seen described and which in my opinion the Chef d'oeuvre of his genius.

I saw it myself at in Dublin. If you wish to hear more of it I'll copy the account of it in my journal.

Penny post. Mr. Ireland, Norfolk St. Strand.

Wm. SMITH TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Sir,

I was totally unaquainted with your proposals for printing your Shakespeare till I returned from your house this afternoon, where myself and party were infinitely delighted and gratified far beyond expression - I beg my name may have the honor of appearing in your list of Subscribers and have requested my friend Mr. Taddy to wait upon you on the occasion. We beg you Mr. S. Ireland and Miss Ireland will accept our best thanks for your politeness and great entertainment we received.

I am Sir Your much obliged and obedient Servant
Wednesday evening Aug. 12. 1795. Wm. Smith
of Bury St. Edmunds

Wm. Smith To Samuel Ireland

Sir,

Ever since my departure from London I have regretted having been under the necessity of quitting it so soon. The great pleasure I received and should have received from your Shakespeare treasures and the politeness of you and your family has occasioned this regret. In consequence of ye scepticism of some Cavillers here who affect the wisdom of Connoisseurs from doubting the truth of what they may easily be convinced, I take the liberty of requesting (if not improper) the date of Elizabeth's letter to Shakespeare, which some Cambridge Critics report was too early for a possibility of our great Bard being Master of a Theatre.

This matter may be easily refuted and I shall be much obliged if you will put it in my power to effect - I hope Mr. Taddy waited on you with my subscription, and am Sir, with Mrs. Smith's and my joint Comp'ts to you and all your family. Your very obliged obedient Servant Will'm Smith.

Aug. 21st. 1795. Bury St. Edmunds

Wm. SMITH TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Mr. Smith feels it necessary to apologize to Mr. Ireland, that his zeal for Shakespeare and the new publication should occasion an improper, and (he fears) impertinent curiosity. He therefore hopes Mr. Ireland will have the goodness to excuse the Liberty he has inadvertently taken in troubling him with his letter -

Bury Aug. 28th.

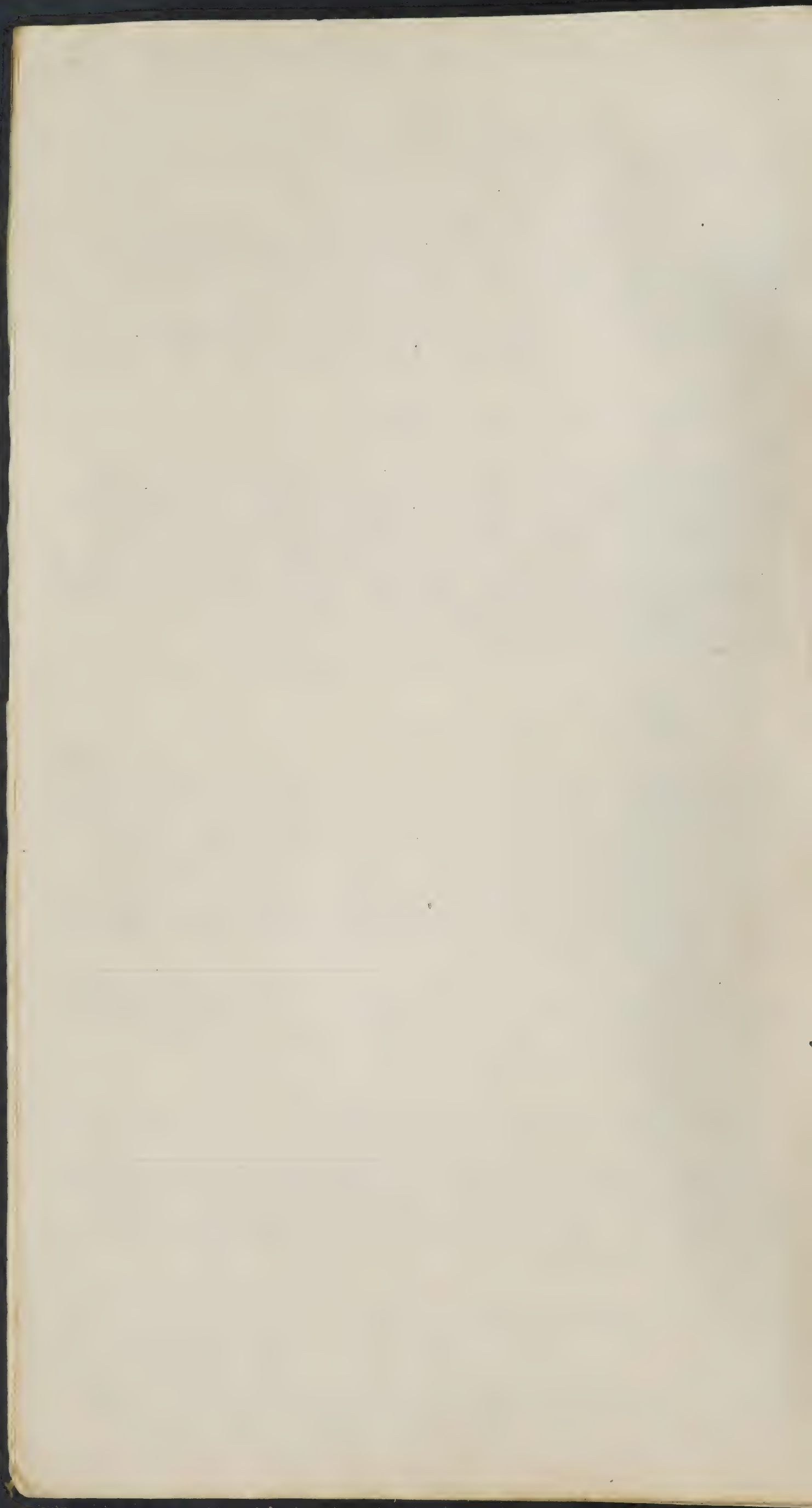
Wm. Smith to Samuel Ireland.

Bury 4th. Sept. 1795.

Dear Sir,

Thanks for your letter, should have written again, but a relapse of the disorder in my eyes prevented it -

I must beg leave to differ in opinion with you, in regard to time of Shakespeare's first visiting London.



Sept. 4th 1795. - Smith.

59

It was certainly earlier than you say, and Commentators disagree about it. Watson allowed from the authority of Aubrey and Wood, that he went to London about the age of eighteen - but it was later - for he did not marry till past 17 and had two children born at Stratford before he retired from thence to the Metropolis, so that he must have been about 20, and not more when he joined the players there - 'Tis universally agreed he was sometime in the Theatre before he was Master of a Company, and we must give him time to produce a play the reputation of which raised him to that superiority and occasioned Alleyne, Con-delle, Lowin and the best players to join him when he became Manager of the Globe. This will exactly correspond with the time of Leicester's residing at Court when Elizabeth ordered Shakespeare to attend her at Hampton with his best players, which was immediately after the defeat of the Spanish Armada in July 1588 when all kinds of shows and demonstrations of joy were exhibited at Court and thro' the kingdom - Leicester had been in 1586-87 employed abroad in the low countries, but in 1588 commanded part of the Queen's forces near London. Rapin says at the Mouth of the Thames when the Queen visited him at Tilbury, and he was first favorite and certainly after the defeat of the Spaniards was so at Court - This show must have been in August preceeding his death, being the nearest point of time to give a probability of his Lordship's superintending dramatic amusements at Court when our great Bard was Manager -

These remarks will not I hope displease you, they will at least convince you of the good intents of one who wishes to be better known to you - I am Sr. your very hearty and obedient Servant

W. Smith Mrs. S. joins in Comp'ts to you and all
your family.

SMITH - Leicester died, Master of the Horse - (in which office he was to receive Shakespeare at Hampton) Steward of the Queen's Household Constable of Windsor &c. etc.

Sometime in Oct. 1795. A Mr. Pope who said he lived at Battersea at a Mr. John Higgs a Coal Merchant, called on me -

He was an elderly man and said he was recommended to me by Mr. Moore of the Adelphi, Sec^y to the Society of Arts and Sciences to show me his plan of illustrating a history of London &c. which he was about to publish - I asked him many questions as to ye new discovery he might have made - that were not in Penant to which he said he had made many particularly as to ye Theatres and that he had much to say on the subject of Shakespeare - of his having played very early at a Curtain Theatre in Shoredich where Ben Jonson first made his appearance, from this subject he said he was induced to mention what he had heard when a boy in Gloucestershire from a Mr. Hodges who he had heard declare that he was possessed of ye MSS. of most of Shakespeare's plays in his own hand-writing - This induced me to wish to learn the particulars he said his memory would not then serve him with, but in a few days he would write them out and call with them, which he accordingly did, and said he would give me still further particulars after he had seen Lady Hammond - Here follows the account of Mr. Hodges family &c. in ye hand-writing of Mr. Pope -

"Mr. Hodges formerly a Barrister, purchased an Estate at Broadwell about one mile from Stow-in-the-Wold in Gloucestershire -

"At the time of the death of Mr. Hodges he had three neices, the two eldest of whom lived with him at Broadwell and the youngest at some miles distant and was never permitted to be at Broadwell but when sent for, and required to depart at an hours notice -

"When Mr. Hodges died, to the great surprise of every one, he bequeathed the whole of his Estate value about £700 - per ann. to the youngest neice for her life and at her death then to the eldest, whose Christian name was Mary, and afterwards to the other. The Will was made in the following manner viz:-

"Upon the death of the youngest, then Mary was to enjoy it for the term of her natural life and at her decease the second was to have it for her life - When the three sisters should all be dead, then the eldest son of the youngest was to inherit and upon his decease his brother, (if he should have one) to have it during his life. Then was to come in possession the eldest son of Mary, and so through all her sons before the sons of the second could enjoy it - Now it happened not long after the death of Mr. Hodges about the year 1736, the youngest neice and first possessor married a gentleman of the name of Doughty, and had two sons and two daughters. The eldest son was named Henry Danvers Doughty, the other Robert Doughty - The daughters Anne and Martha - Mrs. Doughty died in the lifetime of her husband anno 1749 or 1750 - when the Estates went to her sister Mary married to the Rev. Doctor Thomas Chamberlain, Dean of Bristol, and she departed this life a few months before the Dean. Upon her death Mr. Henry Danvers Doughty came into possession (the eldest son of the youngest neice) which must have been in the year 1758 or 59 and lived about ten years, his brother dying nearly at the same time - Here then was an end of the male line of the Doughtys - The said Henry Danvers Doughty, was educated at Wadham College, Oxford - being intended for the Church, which (for reasons) was prevented by his uncle the Rev. John Doughty, Curate of Clerkewell - Ann Doughty, the eldest daughter was married to Henry Graeme, Lieut. in 71 or 79 Regiment of Foot and went with him to Minorca and during the time she remained there had a daughter named Ann married to Admiral Sir Andrew Snape Hammond, now Lady Hammond whose father the said Lieut. Graeme was brother to General Graeme, Sec'y to her Majesty. He was wounded both in the battle of La Val and in the battle at Minden and afterwards was appointed Capt'n of Invalides. He resided at Hanwell Heath till the time of his death, in the County of Middlesex.

"Martha was married to the Rev. Mr. Legh of Knutsford in the County of Chester.

Dec. 27th 1795 to May 14. 1796 - Pope re Hodges Mss. 63

" Henry Danvers Doughty took the name of Hodges upon coming to the
" Estates and who inherited it after Henry Danvers Doughty must
" be obtained and also if Mrs. Graeme is living must be obtained from
" Lady Hammond, Another enquiry may be necessary respecting the Leghs -
" Mr. Pope giving this account entirely from memory which has never
" been called forth on the occasion since the death of Capt'n Graeme,
" he trusts Mr. Ireland will excuse all defects and inaccuracies which
" to improve submit to Lady Hammond - Capt'n Graeme has been dead
" about ten or eleven years - eldest neice - Mary.

Mr. Pope to Sam'l Ireland

Sir, I fear you will think me not punctual to my engagement by not having returned to you with the Papers I promised, which was too early a day for what I had undertaken because it was necessary first to see Lady Hammond. I have at last found out the place of residence, but have not yet seen her, but trust I shall to-morrow and then will wait upon you.

I am Sir your very obedient Serv't

W-Pope at Jno. Higgs Coal Merchant Battersea

Luke Pope

Battersea 27. Dec. 1795.

Sam'l Ireland to Mr. Pope

To Mr. Pope

Norfolk St.

Sir, Not having seen you agreeable to your last letter, I beg to be favoured with a line to inform me when you shall be in Town, as I am very desirous of speaking with you on the subject of your letter. Mr. Moore begs I will inform you that you left a Pocket-book at his house - that should be returned to you and that he had written but had received no answer - I wrote a line to Mr. Higgs a Coal Merchant agreeable to his address and received the direction as superscribed in this letter which hope will meet you.

Pray give me a line on receipt of this and you'll oblige Sir

Your very obedient servant S. Ireland Jan'y 9. 1796.

To Mr. Pope at Mr. ----- Near ye Chapel Hammersmith.

"GONE AWAY NOT KNOWN WARE F. PERRY

J. Gardner to Mr. Moore of the Adelphi

Dear Sir, I have made enquiry about the Person you mentioned and find that he has left his lodgings without paying, he is not to be found. He has left behind him many papers. I should therefore suppose that when he is able to pay, he will fetch them away and then he will know of yours.

I am dear Sir Your most obedient servant, J. Gardner
Battersea May 11. 1796.

This letter was sent to Mr. Moore of the Adelphi from whom I received it May 14. 1796.

Oct. 31st 1795 to Nov. 30 1795. - Webb - Talbot - M-H 65
Heminges -

1795. Oct. 31. I went to Mr. Webb's at Brasted in Kent to stay for a few days, and when I left London I begged my family would let me know by letter the instant that Mr. Talbot came to Town, who was daily expected, in order that I might obtain from him some information relative to the discovery of the Shakespeare Papers.

On the 5th. Nov. I received a line from my daughter Jane saying that Mr. Talbot came to Town the day before and would dine with them on the 6th. on the Friday -

Accordingly I came instantly to Town and on the 6th. Mr. Talbot came to dinner when I pressed him much for the information I wanted and he said he would give it to me at his lodgings in Vine St. Piccadilly if I would go up there after I had dined, which with reluctance I did - and found him with his brother and Mr. Cole the Apothecary, very busy in packing up his trunks &c.

After waiting some time and pressing him very much to write me some account of ye nature of ye discovery of ye Shakespeare Papers, he took up ye pen and paper and began to write, when after writing two or three lines he desisted and with some eagerness, begged I would excuse him till he got into Wales where he would write me a long and just account of ye whole transaction - I expressed myself at his conduct much hurt and dissatisfied, as having given me the trouble to come so far for no purpose, but was at length obliged to submit and come away with much uneasiness at his conduct and when I reached home I then said "Mr. Talbot had not used me well" - and that he seemed afraid to disclose anything of the business, and this I after repeated until his letter came to hand which was three weeks afterwards. (see the letter in question p. 224)

Nov. 9. 1795. I being desirous of getting every information from my son relative to the nature of ye discovery of the Papers and their validity, applied to my son for such information as he could give me previous to my intended Preface to ye publication which I wished to bring forward about Christmas next.

Accordingly he wrote the following particulars - and being desirous of further proof to corroborate what he had said I applied to Mr. Talbot when he was in Town for his opinion on the subject which he would not then give, but said he would answer me when he got to Carmarthen, this he did but took much longer time than was consistent with propriety, however at length he wrote (see the letter in question p. 224)

Wm. Hy. Ireland's account referred to above. G.H.L.

I was at Chambers when Talbot called in and shewed me a deed signed Shakespeare, I was much astonished and mentioned the pleasure my Father would receive could he but see it. Talbot then said I might shew it, I did not for two days, and at the end of that term gave it to me. I then pressed hard to know where it was found. After two or three days had elapsed he introduced me to the party, he was with me in the room, but I took little trouble in searching I found a second deed and a third and two or three loose papers.

We also discovered a deed which ascertained to the party landed property of which he had then no knowledge, in consequence of having found this he told me we might keep every deed, every scrap of paper relative to Shakespeare. Little was discovered in Town but what is above mentioned but the rest came from the country owing to the papers having been removed from London to the country many years ago. Nov. 10th. 1795.

A short time after this letter of Mr. Talbot's (it is dated Nov. 17. Nov. 1795.) came to hand, which I believe was about ye latter end of Nov. 1795. my son brought me the Deed of Trust therein mentioned, from Shakespeare to Heminge, but without any erasure as mentioned by Talbot in ye foregoing letter - I had indeed repeatedly told my son, that if any erasure was made or paper stuck over any name, I would not wish to have it, conceiving that

THE FANNINGTON PRESS.

Feb. 4. 1868. Richardson, M.P. for Newport
in Cornwall and friend of Sheridan, said
of J.P. Kimble :-

"That Kimble was a Jesuit in everything
but ability."- This, John Taylor, the author
and editor, repeated to Sheridan, who said
it was a true description of Kimble.

Nov. 15th to Nov. 21st 1795 D. of Clarence - Sheridan - Remble
Jordan - Vols. of Ss. Library - White.

67

that such circumstance would invalidate ye Deed and I could not consistently lay it before the Public.

Nov. 15. 1795. I wrote the following card to the Duke of Clarence - viz:-

Mr. Ireland respectfully presents his duty to His Royal Highness the Duke of Clarence and begs to acquaint his Royal Highness that he is possessed of the valuable collection of Shakespeare's MSS. which he understands Mr. Sheridan believes his Royal Highness has a wish to inspect. Mr. Ireland will esteem it an honour to wait on H.R.H. for that purpose at any time that H.R.H. will be pleased to appoint. Nov. 15.

Sir, I am commanded by the Duke of Clarence to desire that you would be so good as to submit Shakespeare's MSS. to H.R.H.'s perusal at H.R.H.'s Apartments at St. James' to-morrow (Wednesday) at eleven o'clock.

I am SIR Your most obedient and humble servant
Wm. Dalrymple G.B.C. TO H.R.H.

St. James' Tuesday Nov. 17. 1795.

Nov. 18. 1795. In consequence of receiving the above letter from ye Duke of Clarence, I waited on the Duke with the Shakespeare MSS. accompanied by my son - We were with him near two hours, Mrs. Jordan and the Rev. Dr. were present - The Duke and everyone present expressed the highest satisfaction on viewing ye papers and the Duke subscribed for five copies for himself and two for Prince Edward - The Duke highly approved of my withholding ye MSS. of Vortigern till I saw preparation of scenery &c. making for the representation - and said I should beware of the conduct of ye Manager who was one of ye greatest vagabonds on ye face of ye earth and his Deputy ye greatest ~~as~~suit -

Mr. Dalrymple presents his compliments to Mr. Ireland and as he shall be in London this week, Mr. D. begs the favour of having a few words in conversation with Mr. Ireland, before H.R.H. the Duke of Clarence's name be printed in the list of subscribers, and also that of Prince Edward -

Chessington near Kingston Surrey Nov. 22. 1795.

Nov. 20. 1795. Sam brought me the following books with Shakespeare's MSS. notes, viz:-

A Relation of a Voyage to Guinea 1613

A Discourse of ye most subtle and secret practises of ye Jesuits 1610

Approved Medicines - In this book are some curious remarks) 1580
and first thoughts for some of the passages in Romeo and)
Juliet &c.)

Carion's Chronicle 1550

Nov. 21st. About this time he brought home a Missal at dinner time, which he had had of Mr. White of Fleet Street, the price of which was £50 - Thirty of which he said he had paid, having received it from the Gentleman for that purpose and ye remainder he was to discharge by exchange of books.

I enquired the next day of Mr. White ye particulars of this circumstance - and found that no money had been paid but that he had

Nov. 28th to Dec. 3rd 1795 - Hemynge - Vols of S's Library 69

given him a note or notes for ye whole sum - In about a week or ten days, he grew indifferent about the Missal and at length in a short time after, I found he exchanged it with Mr. White for a first edition of Shakespeare &c. &c.

Nov. 28. 1795. Received this Deed of Trust to John Hemynge

Copy of this Deed follows here as per pp. 80-84 of "Miscellaneous Papers" G.H.L.

Dec. 3rd. 1795. I received from Sam the following books with MSS. notes - viz:-

The Overthrow of Stage Plays	1600
Declaration of ye Practises and Treason of ye Earl of Essex	1601
Declaration of H. Majesty's Royal Pleasure	1610
His Majesty's Speech to Both Houses of Parliament	1607
Decree and Establishment of ye King's Majesty &c.	1612
Apology for the Oath of Allegiance &c.	1607
Publication of H.M. Edicts &c.	1613
H.M. Speech in this last Session of Parliament	1605
Orders thought mete by H.M. and Privy Counsel	1603
Declaration of the Causes of H.M. Proceedings &c. <i>Spencer's Lib.</i>	1606
The King's Maj. Speech 19-Mar. 1603	1604
Dæmonologue by K. James	1603
The Restorer of the French Estate	1589
The Revenue of the Gospel in Tythes &c.	1613
A Defence of the Judges in ye Reformed Churches	1610
The King's Maj's Speech	1609
Dec. 4.	
A Discoverie of Brownism by Thos. White	1605
An Exact Discoverie Romish Doctrine &c.	1605
The Holy Bull and Crusade of Rome	1588
The Catholic Supplication unto ye King's Majestie	1603
The Arraignment of the Society of Jesuits	1594
An Answer to Certain Scandalous Papers	1606
An Exact Discoverie of Romish Doctrine &c.	1605
Mons. D'Olive - A Comedy	1606
Cupid's Whirlgig	1607

All the foregoing books came to me in seperate tracts and all without covers, but thet appeared by the edges to have been several of them

bound in ye same volume. I expressed a wish that in future I might have them in their original binding - to which he said that cannot be for the Gentleman having promised to me only such as had ye MSS. of Shakespeare in them, such that had not he should keep, unless he had duplicates of them - If so I should have them, Sam said that they came out of a sack - filled with curious books and that they were lying before the fire to dry, being wet with spots of mustiness on them, almost to rottenness - At same time Sam mentioned that there were amongst them many books so curious that I had never seen, and of some that I had never even heard of the titles - The following four books he gave me in their original old parchment cover the titles are:-

Declaration of the Earl of Essex Treasons &c.	1601
Relations of Proceedings against Traitors	1606
Arraignment and Execution of Traitors	1606
Discourse of ye Manner of ye Discoverie of ye late Treason	1606

The last book but one is ye same which that he gave me on June ye 5th., only differing in the Title - And having a duplicate of it Sam laid great stress on taking out this tract, saying that he had none of Shakespeare's writing to which I consented and he took it, and after keeping it a few days, he returned it saying, he thought it a pity, but that they should all remain in my hands, and begged I would take it back again -

Dec. 9. He brought me the following books with MSS. notes:-

A Caveate for France	1588
A Comfut against ye Spaniard	1596
The Estate of English Fugitives	1595
The Coppie of the Anti Spaniard	1590
Spenser's Fairy Queen 2 vols.	1590 and 1596

Dec. 15th. 1796 (error on S.I's part for 1795. G.H.L.) This day about 3 o'clock Mr. Gilbert Franklyn of Wimpole Street - called to see the Papers - Some company were then viewing them and he sat down till they were gone with Mrs. Freeman - saying he had heard much of the Shakespeare MSS. but had not before had an opportunity of calling to view them, but said that his knowledge was so great of ancient MSS. that he never saw a paper of that kind that he could not instantly distinguish whether it was original or a forgery - indeed Mrs. Freeman says that he spoke so much on the subject and was so decided as to his knowledge - that she said she almost dreaded his investigation - When the company were gone he went into the room and after looking a short time at the MSS. declared decidedly his opinion of them that they were genuine beyond a shadow of doubt. He continued for a long time to examine them and said every page gave him fresh proof of their originality, and that he was never so satisfied with ye validity of any papers as he had been with the sight of these and begged to add his name as subscriber to the publication - he went away saying he should very soon send some friends who he was sure would think with him and be equally willing to forward the intended publication. In less than a quarter of an hour Mr. Pybus a Lord of the Admiralty and Mr. Morrison came and a Mr. Lang* - son-in-law to Mr. Franklyn who all examined the Papers and were equally satisfied with Mr. Franklyn as to their authenticity and Mr. Pybus and Mr. Lang both subscribed to the publication.

* This is probably Robert Lang who wrote an article in Notes & Queries by Wm. Bates. The subject of.

Feb. 27' }
Dec. 24' } 1795 - Boaden. - White.

73

The letter from Boaden was received Feb. 27th. '95 but it is inserted here on account of the following letter received Dec. 24 on ye Publication of ye Shakespeare Vol. & the subsequent outrageous conduct of Boaden -

My dear Sir,

Although I spoke from memory when I said that Hunsdon was Lord Chamberlain of Elizabeth's Household - it was correctly stated - Henry Carey, whom she created a Baron in the first year of her Reign, had the charge of her Person at Court, & to secure us as to the required date, he was with her at the Tilbury Camp in the year 1588, & had there the care of her person -

His portrait says Grainger, is in the procession of the Queen to his own house. His attachments were all Military, & to me, Shakespeare has given his exact character in Othello - "He was a most prophane and liberal Counsailor, He spoke home, and you might relish him more in the soldier, than in the schollar".

Fo. Ed.

Romeo & Juliet Qto. 1597. expresses itself, to have been often plaid publicly by the Right Honourable the Lord of Hunsdon, his servants - I think this ample satisfaction upon the subject and lose no time in sending it - this, or any deeper enquiry will be but a poor return for the favor of your ^{unreserved} answered communication to

Dear Sir

Your most obedient Servant
James Boaden.

Warren St.

Fitzroy Square

Friday 3. o'clock 27 Feb. 1795.

Dec. 24th. '95.

The Proprietors of the Oracle present their compliments to Mr. Ireland - They use the freedom to request the loan of his Shakespeare, & will exert every means to keep the work in the public eye -

Oracle Office.

Mr. Ireland feels himself highly flattered by the good intentions of the Proprietors of the Oracle, in wishing to lay before the Public any part of his Vol. from the Shakespeare M.S.S. but as he does not conceive it necessary to call in any auxiliary support in aid of the ground on which he stands - that of Truth, he begs to decline sending the work alluded to in this note -

Norfolk St.

Thursday Evening.

To the Proprietors of the Oracle.

Copy of Boaden's letter to Mr. WHITE of Fleet St. on his returning ye Shakespeare Vol. which Mr. White had lent him - Mr. W. not conceiving that Boaden wanted to make extracts from it.

TIERNEY, Right Hon. GEORGE, M.P. for Appleby. This gentleman was originally intended for the bar, and had a suitable education in one of the Inns of Court; but his inclination led him to political science and financial speculations, rather than the dry practice of the King's Bench and Common Pleas. Having small means and great ambition he made a desperate effort to get into parliament for Colchester, but without success, and what was worse, the expences attending the contest have never been paid to this day. The next place where Mr. Tierney tried his strength on the popular interest was Southwark, against the late George Woodford Thelluson in 1796. Here also he failed on the poll, but succeeded by a petition in displacing his rival on the treating act. In 1798 he fought a duel with Mr. Pitt, occasioned by some pointed reflections which the minister had delivered against him in the House of Commons, but the affair terminated by an exchange of shots without either of the parties being wounded. On the change of administration which produced the peace of Amiens, Mr. Tierney was appointed treasurer of the navy, on which occasion he obtained also a pension for his lady. He now became lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Somerset-House corps of volunteers, and he also had the same rank in a regiment raised in the borough of Southwark; but shortly afterwards some differences arose between these bodies and their commander, which occasioned a separation between them, and at the next election Mr. Tierney lost his seat. In the short administration of Lord Grenville, this gentleman was at the head of the Board of Controul for India affairs, but when his party retired from office, he also was displaced, and ever since he has been an active member of the opposition. His publications are: The real Situation of the East India Company considered, with respect to their Rights and Privileges, 8vo. 1787.—Two Letters on the Colchester Petition, 4to. 1791.—A Letter to the Right Hon. Henry Dundas on the Situation of the East India Company, 8vo. 1791. This Pamphlet, which was anonymous, produced a very able and satisfactory reply, written by the late George Anderson, who, from the lowest line of life, raised himself by his talents to the situation of Accountant in the Commissioners' Office for the Affairs of India. Mr. Tierney then published, with his name, a Letter to the Right Hon. Henry Dundas on the Statement of the Affairs of the East India Company lately published by George Anderson, Esq. 8vo. 1791.

THE FARINGTON DIARY.

EDWARD JERNINGHAM /1727-1812/ 3rd. son of Sir George Jerningham of Costessey, Norfolk, was a poet and dramatist. His friends includes Lords Chesterfield & Carlisle, & Horace Walpole, who referred to him as "The Charming Man," while Miss Fanny Burney said he was "A mighty delicate gentleman: looks to be painted, & is all daintification in manner, speech and dress." He was also a great friend of John Taylor, editor of the Morning Post/circa 1787/to whom he presented a copy of one of his latest works. "The Mild Tenour of Christianity."

Dec. 26th to Dec. 28th 1795 - Boaden - White - Erskine -
 Grey - Tierney - Greathead - Macdonald - Anstruther - Jerningham -
 P. of Wales - Wallis - Troward Dec. 26th. 95.

Mr. Boaden thanks Mr. White for the sight of the most splendid
 imposition he ever looked at - As it was lent under no express con-

your Lordship's own sheet
What!

sorry
 as
 y of
 ner
 his
 -

W. Macdonald

(21)

all
 m
 e
 er
 so
 d,
 than

on this amazing magnitude without first weighing well both from
 MSS. and printed books of those times, the manner and spelling
 &c. He went away perfectly convinced of their validity and has
 since publicly given his opinion to that effect -

Jan. 3. 1796. The R't Hon. Sir Ant'y Mc'Donald Lt. Ch. Baron, his Lady
 Mr. Anstruther &c. came to view ye MSS. -

The Chief Baron &c. gave exactly the same opinion with Mr. Erskine
 and he said further if these are impositions, which I do not
 think possible, we live in a very dangerous period, as no property
 can be established in our Courts, if talents such as these in an
 imposter exists.

Mr. Jerningham to Sam'l Ireland

Green Street Grosvenor Square. Monday Dec. 28. 1795.

Mr. Jerningham presents his compliments to Mr. Ireland and is
 desired by the Prince of Wales to inform him that His Royal
 Highness wishes to see Mr. Ireland at Carlton House on Wednesday
 morning. Mr. Jerningham will call upon Mr. Ireland at the half hour
 past twelve on Wednesday to accompany him to Carlton House.

Wednesday Dec. 30. 1795. I received a note from Mr. Jerningham
 to attend ye Prince of Wales this day at $\frac{1}{2}$ past twelve - In
 consequence Mr. J. came to my house - and about 1 I sent for a
 coach - and in the interim Mr. Albany Wallis sent word that he
 would call directly with Mr. as he wished to speak a few
 words with me - They came and Mr. Wallis, when he entered the middle
 room - said (putting his hand towards his pocket) I have here
 something to shew you that will do your business for you - and
 knock up your Shakespeare Papers - This was said in the presence
 of Mr. Jerningham who was standing by the fire, and whom I begged
 to walk into my own room, to hear ye nature of this evidence be
 it what it might - I found that Mr. Wallis had found the original
 deed of Sale of the house in Blackfryars, formerly in possession
 of Wm. Ireland and purchased by Shakespeare - This was the same
 house of which the late Mr. Garrick had the Mortgage deed, given
 to him by Mr. Wallis about 27 years ago. There were likewise
 other deeds brought up by him concerning Shakespeare -

I begged Mr. Jerningham to take out of ye bookcase some of
 the books that had Shakespeare's signature, in order that he,

TIERNEY, Right Hon. GEORGE, M.P.
 for Appleby. This gentleman was ori-
 ginally intended for the bar, and had a
 suitable education in one of the Inns of
 Court; but his inclination led him to po-
 litical science and financial speculations,
 rather than the dry practice of the King's
 Bench and Common Pleas. Having small
 means and great ambition he made a
 desperate effort to get into parliament for
 Colchester, but without success, and what
 was worse, the expences attending the
 contest have never been paid to this day.
 The next place where Mr. Tierney tried
 his strength, on the new est was
 Southwark, &
 ford Thellus
 failed on the

petition in
 treating act.
 with Mr. Pitt
 reflections w
 vered again
 mons, but
 exchange of
 parties bei
 of adminis
 peace of A
 pointed tre
 occasion he
 his lady.
 colonel co
 House corp
 had the sa
 in the bor
 afterwards
 these bodie
 occasioned
 and at the
 his seat.
 Lord Gren
 the head
 India affair
 from office, he
 ever since he has

of the opposition. His publications are
 The real Situation of the East India Company consi-
 dered, with respect to their Rights and Privileges,
 8vo. 1787.—Two Letters on the Colchester Petition,
 4to. 1791.—A Letter to the Right Hon. Henry Dun-
 das on the Situation of the East India Company, 8vo.
 1791. This Pamphlet, which was anonymous, produced
 a very able and satisfactory reply, written by the late
 George Anderson, who, from the lowest line of life,
 raised himself by his talents to the situation of Ac-
 comptant in the Commissioners' Office for the Affairs
 of India. Mr. Tierney then published, with his name,
 a Letter to the Right Hon. Henry Dundas on the
 Statement of the Affairs of the East India Company
 lately published by George Anderson, Esq. 8vo. 1791.

THE FARINGTON DIARY.

EDWARD JERNINGHAM /1727-1812/ 3rd.
 son of Sir George Jerningham of
 Costessey, Norfolk, was a poet and
 dramatist. His friends includes
 Lords Chesterfield & Carlisle, &
 Horace Walpole, who referred to him
 as "The Charming Man," while Miss
 Fanny Burney said he was "A mighty
 delicate gentleman: looks to be
 painted, & is all daintification in
 manner, speech and dress." He was
 also a great friend of John Taylor,
 editor of the Morning Post/circa
 1787/to whom he presented a copy
 of one of his latest works. "The
 Wild Tenour of Christianity."

75

Dec. 26th to Dec. 28th 1795 - Boaden - White - Erskine -
Grey - Tierney - Greathead - Macdonald - Anstruther - Jerningham -
P. of Wales - Wallis - Troward Dec. 26th. 95.

Mr. Boaden thanks Mr. White for the sight of the most splendid imposition he ever looked at - As it was lent under no express condition that any extract should not be made, Mr. B. cannot be sorry that he has done what he was not forbidden to do by the terms of the loan - As he has begun a severe examination by ye way of pamphlet he must seek another copy to lye before him - whether he may continue his public extracts will then be matter at his own discretion - Mr. Boaden returns Mr. White's book by Bearer -

Dec. 31st. 1795-

Mr. Erskine came with Mr. Grey, Mr. Tierney, & Mr. Greathead - & after viewing the papers for near two hours, declared his full belief of the M.S.S. ~~ef-the-~~ saying that the bulk & multiform M.S.S. of the papers was such as to render it impossible to be the work of any man or set of men in the present or any former day to have completed - and as to the orthography an object so much cavilled at, he said its being unlike that of that period, weighed in his opinion more in favor of their authenticity than against it, as no man would have set about such an imposition, of this amazing magnitude without first weighing well both from MSS. and printed books of those times, the manner and spelling &c. He went away perfectly convinced of their validity and has since publicly given his opinion to that effect -

Jan. 2. 1796. The R't Hon. Sir Ant'y Mc'Donald Lt. Ch. Baron, his Lady Mr. Anstruther &c. came to view ye MSS. -

The Chief Baron &c. gave exactly the same opinion with Mr. Erskine and he said further if these are impositions, which I do not think possible, we live in a very dangerous period, as no property can be established in our Courts, if talents such as these in an imposter exists.

Mr. Jerningham to Sam'l Ireland

Green Street Grosvenor Square. Monday Dec. 28. 1795.

Mr. Jerningham presents his compliments to Mr. Ireland and is desired by the Prince of Wales to inform him that His Royal Highness wishes to see Mr. Ireland at Carlton House on Wednesday morning. Mr. Jerningham will call upon Mr. Ireland at the half hour past twelve on Wednesday to accompany him to Carlton House.

Wednesday Dec. 30. 1795. I received a note from Mr. Jerningham to attend ye Prince of Wales this day at $\frac{1}{2}$ past twelve - In consequence Mr. J. came to my house - and about 1 I sent for a coach - and in the interim Mr. Albany Wallis sent word that he would call directly with Mr. ~~as~~ as he wished to speak a few words with me - They came and Mr. Wallis, when he entered the middle room - said (putting his hand towards his pocket) I have here something to shew you that will do your business for you - and knock up your Shakespeare Papers - This was said in the presence of Mr. Jerningham who was standing by the fire, and whom I begged to walk into my own room, to hear ye nature of this evidence be it what it might - I found that Mr. Wallis had found the original deed of Sale of the house in Blackfryars, formerly in possession of Wm. Ireland and purchased by Shakespeare - This was the same house of which the late Mr. Garrick had the Mortgage deed, given to him by Mr. Wallis about 27 years ago. There were likewise other deeds brought up by him concerning Shakespeare -

I begged Mr. Jerningham to take out of ye bookcase some of the books that had Shakespeare's signature, in order that he,

DOMESTIC OCCURRENCES.

Friday, May 20.

This day came on the trial of John Reeves, Esq. for a libel, before Lord Kenyon, and a special jury, at Guildhall. Our readers will remember, that this prosecution was instituted in consequence of a resolution of the House of Commons, on account of some expressions in a pamphlet, entitled, "Thoughts on the English Government," and which were very ardently and anxiously taken up by the opposition in parliament, as a libel on the British Constitution (see p. 574). The Attorney General stated the case on the part of the crown, and left it to the jury to consider, whether the expressions alluded to were merely unadvised and erroneous; or whether, considering the whole context of the pamphlet, they were, as charged, libellous, and intended to vilify the constitution. Mr. Plomer, in behalf of Mr. Reeves, admitted the fact of publication; and contended, from the whole tenor of the work, and the known character of Mr. Reeves, that no imputation of libel could be fixed on him. The jury retired about an hour, and brought in a verdict of not guilty.

OBITUARY.—Bertie Greatheed, Esq. 1826.]

BERTIE GREATHEED, ESQ.

Jan. 16. At Guy's Cliff, near Warwick, aged 66, after a few days illness only, Bertie Greatheed, Esq. son of Samuel Greatheed, Esq. by Lady Mary Bertie daughter of Peregrine second Duke of Ancaster.

This gentleman, from an early age, was distinguished for his taste in literature. At Florence, in 1785, he was a member of a well-known coterie, consisting of Mr. Parsons, Mrs. Piozzi, the Chevalier Pindamonte (since styled "the Italian Gray"), Lady Millar, Mr. Merry, &c., who jointly produced the *Florence Miscellany*. It was a society which, although subsequently exposed to much mortification by falling under the lash of Mr. Gifford's powerful and unsparing satire, in his "Baviad and Mæviad," undoubtedly possessed genius, much elegance of taste, and considerable poetical talent.

In 1788, Mr. Greatheed produced a tragedy, entitled "The Regent." It was brought out at Drury-lane Theatre, supported by the powers of John Kemble, and Mrs. Siddons; but the circumstances of the time were against its full success. Its very title proved injurious: it appeared during the illness of the late King, when party politics ran high, and the public mind was much agitated by discussions respecting the Regency. The play, however, possessed some very striking scenes; it was favourably received; and, if not of the highest order, its merits were such as to have insured, under more favourable auspices, a considerable run. Mr. Greatheed's affection for the drama was not extinguished by the lapse of years; even up to a recent period, its unrivalled ornament, Mrs. Siddons, who, it is not a little remarkable, had been, at a very early period of her life, an attendant upon his mother—was a frequent and ever-welcome guest at his seat at Guy's Cliff. There, indeed, the hospitable owner was endeared to an extensive circle of friends by the amiability of his manners, his love of literature and the arts, and the integrity of his mind.

Mr. Greatheed had one son, Bertie, who died at Vicenza in Italy, Oct. 8, 1804, aged 23. (See a character of him in vol. LXXIV. p. 1236). Many circumstances occurred to render the affliction of the father peculiarly poignant upon this event. Mr. Greatheed jun. possessed the most distinguished talents as a gentleman artist. Being at Paris during the brief domination of Buonaparte, he was much struck by the unrivalled specimens of art, which then enriched and adorned the public institutions of

that capital, and he earnestly solicited permission to take copies of some of the paintings. This, under the erroneous supposition that he was an English artist by profession, was at first refused; but subsequently, on the strong representation that he was a man of fortune and consequence in his own country, travelling for his amusement, permission was granted. On the completion of Mr. Greatheed's labours, Napoleon paid at once the highest compliment to their success, and exhibited a specimen of that capricious tyranny, which some of the worshippers of his memory seem desirous of forgetting that he ever exercised. He ordered the copies to be brought before him; and, upon examination, he pronounced their merit to be too great for them to be suffered to go out of France. They consequently remained in the country during the lifetime of their author; but, on his decease, Napoleon, with a returning portion of right feeling, immediately forwarded these memorials of a departed son's talents, to his deeply afflicted father.

Mr. Greatheed jun. had married in France; and he left one daughter, since united (March 20, 1823) to Lord Charles Percy, son of the Earl of Beverley.

Although the habits of Mr. Greatheed became more retired from the period of his domestic affliction, the kindness of his disposition and the benevolence of his heart remained unimpaired. The occupation and amusement of his latter years were to improve his romantic and picturesque residence—a spot which old Leland described as "the abode of pleasure, a place meet for the Muses;" and Dugdale, as "a place of so great delight, that to one, who desireth a retired life, either for his devotions or study, the like is hardly to be found." Mr. Greatheed always evinced the warmest interest for the prosperity of the neighbouring Spa of Lemington, where he possessed considerable property; and he kindly permitted visitors to see the curiosities of Guy's Cliff—a spot immortalized in tradition, by the great Guy Earl of Warwick, and on many accounts an object of interest and admiration. Amongst the monuments of the younger Mr. Greatheed's genius to be seen there, was a portrait of Buonaparte, esteemed an admirable likeness; and an original composition, the subject from Spenser's "Cave of Despair."

Mr. Greatheed was, in his political principles, an ardent and consistent friend of civil and religious freedom; but, although repeatedly solicited to represent his county-town in Parlia-

AUTHORS OF THE POETRY OF THE ANTI-JACOBIN.

The following notices of the writers of many of the poetical pieces in the *Anti-Jacobin* may prove interesting to many of your readers. They are derived from the following copies, and each name is authenticated by the initials of the authority upon which each piece is ascribed to particular persons:

- c. Canning's own copy of the poetry.
- b. Lord Burghersh's copy.
- w. Wright the publisher's copy.
- v. Information of W. Upcott, amanuensis.

The copy of the *Anti-Jacobin* to which I refer is the fourth, 1799, 8vo.

Page. VOL. I.

- 31. Intro. to Poetry - Canning.
- 35. Inscript. for Door of Cell, &c. - Canning, }
Frere, } c.
- 71. Sapphics: Knifegrinder - Frere, }
Canning, } c.
- 103. Invasio - Hely Addington, w.
- 136. La Saint Guillolem - Canning, }
Frere, } c.
- 169. Soldier's Friend - Hammond, b.
- Sonnet to Liberty - Canning, }
Frere, } c.
- 201. Dactyls - Ellis, b.
- Ipsa mali Hortatrix, &c. - Lord Carlisle, b.
- 236. Parent of countless Crimes, &c. - Canning, b.
- 263. The Choice - Geo. Ellis, b.
- 265. Duke and taxing Man - Bar. Macdonald, c., b.
- 267. Epigram - Frere, b.
- 301. Ode to Anarchy - Lord Morpeth, b.
- 303. You have heard of Reubel - Frere, b.
- 371. Bard of the borrow'd Lyre - Canning, c.
- 380. Ode to Lord Moira - Hammond, b.
- 422. Bit of an Ode to Mr. Fox - Geo. Ellis, c., b.
- 452. Anne and Septimius - Frere, b.
- 486. Foe to thy Country's Foes - Geo. Ellis, c.
- 489. Lines under Bust of Ch. Fox - Frere, b.
- 490. — under Bust of certain Orator - Geo. Ellis, b.
- 525. Progress of Man - Canning, c.
- 558. Progress of Man - Gifford, w.
- 598. Vision - Frere, b.
- 627. Ode: Whither, O Bacchus! - Hammond, b.
- 631. O Nurse of Crimes - Canning, }
Frere, } w.
- 632. See Louvet - Canning, w.
- 633. But hold severer Virtue - Frere, }
Canning, } w.
- 634. To thee proud Barras bows - Frere, }
Canning, } w.
- 635. Ere long perhaps - Ellis, }
Gifford, } w.
- Couriers and Stars - Frere, }
Canning, } w.
- 637. Britain beware - Canning, w.

VOL. II.

- 21. Chevy Chase - Bar. Macdonald, c., b.
- 98. Progress of Man - Canning, }
Frere, } c.
- 134. Jacobin - Geo. Ellis, b.
- 168. Loves of the Triangles - Nares, w.
- 200. Loves of the Triangles - Frere, c.
- 204. Loves of Triangles: So with dark Dirge - Canning, w.
- 205. "Romantic Ashboun." The road down Ashboun Hill winds in front of Ashboun Hall, then the residence of the Rev. — Leigh, who married a relation of Mr. Canning's, and to whom Mr. Canning was a frequent visitor. E. H.
- 236. Brissot's Ghost - Canning, }
Frere, } b., w., c.
- 274. Loves of the Triangles - Gifford, }
Frere, } c.
- 312. Consolatory Address - Lord Morpeth, b.
- 315. Elegy - Canning, }
Gifford, } b., c.
- 343. Ode to my Country - Frere, }
B. B., } c.
- 388. Ode to Director Merlin - Hammond, b.
- 420. The Lovers - Lord Morpeth, b.
- 451. - Frere, }
Gifford, } b.
- 498. Affectionate Effusion - Ellis, }
Canning, } c.

- 532. Translation of a Letter - Gifford, }
Ellis, }
Canning, } c. b.
- 602. Ballynahinch - Frere, }
Canning, } c.
- . Viri eruditi - Canning, b.
- 623. New Morality - Canning, }
Frere, } b.
- From Mental Mists - Gifford, }
Yet venial Vices, &c. - G. Ellis, } c.
- 624. Bethink thee, Gifford, &c. - Frere, w.
- 625. Awake! for shame! - Canning, w.
- 628. Fond Hope! - Canning, w.
- 629. Such is the liberal Justice - Frere, }
Canning, } w.
- 631. O Nurse of Crimes - G. Ellis, }
Canning, } w.
- 632. See Louvet - Frere, }
Canning, } w.
- 633. But hold severer Virtue - Frere, }
Canning, } w.
- 634. To thee proud Barras bows - Frere, }
Canning, } w.
- 635. Ere long perhaps - Ellis, }
Gifford, } w.
- Couriers and Stars - Frere, }
Canning, } w.
- 637. Britain beware - Canning, w.

Wright, the publisher of the *Anti-Jacobin*, lived at 169. Piccadilly, and his shop was the general morning resort of the friends of the ministry, as Debrell's was of the oppositionists. About the time when the *Anti-Jacobin* was contemplated, Owen, who had been the publisher of Burke's pamphlets, failed. The editors of the *Anti-Jacobin* took his house, paying the rent, taxes, &c., and gave it up to Wright, reserving to themselves the first floor, to which a communication was opened through Wright's house. Being thus enabled to pass to their own rooms through Wright's shop, where their frequent visits did not excite any remarks, they contrived to escape particular observation.

Their meetings were most regular on Sundays, but they not unfrequently met on other days of the week, and in their rooms were chiefly written the poetical portions of the work. What was written was generally left open upon the table, and as others of the party dropped in, hints or suggestions were made; sometimes whole passages were contributed by some of the parties present, and afterwards altered by others, so that it is almost impossible to ascertain the names of the authors. Where, in the above notes, a piece is ascribed to different authors, the conflicting statements may arise from incorrect information, but sometimes they arise from the whole authorship being assigned to one person, when in fact both may have contributed. If we look at the references, vol. ii. pp. 420. 532. 623., we shall see Mr. Canning naming several authors, whereas Lord Burghersh assigns all to one author. Mr. Canning's authority is here more to be relied upon. "New Morality" Mr. Canning assigns generally to the four contributors; Mr. Wright has given some interesting particulars by appropriating to each his peculiar portion.

Gifford was the working editor, and wrote most of the refutations and corrections of the "Lies," "Mistakes," and "Misrepresentations."

The papers on finance were chiefly by Pitt: the first column was frequently for what he might send; but his contributions were uncertain, and generally very late, so that the space reserved for him was sometimes filled up by other matter. He only once met the editors at Wright's.

Upcott, who was at the time assistant in Wright's shop, was employed as amanuensis, to copy out for the printer the various contributions, that the authors' handwriting might not be detected.

EDW. HAWKINS.

The *Anti-Jacobin* (Vol. iii., p. 334.)—In a copy of the *Poetry of the Anti-Jacobin*, now in my possession, occurs this note in the autograph of Mr. James Boswell:—

"These lines [*Lines written by a Traveller at Czarcozelo*] were written by William PITT—as I learnt from his nephew on the 28th of May 1808, at a dinner held in honour of his memory."

The surname is in large capital letters; the year is indistinctly written. This is the note which is indicated in the auction-catalogue of the library of Mr. Boswell, No. 2229.

BOLTON CORNEY.



LONDON Published for the European Magazine by J. Asperne 32, Cornhill 1st July 1819.

John Reeves Esq.^r

*Engraved by Thomson, from an original Engraving in the Provost Lodge
at Eton College, by S. Drummond Esq. A.R.A.*

Printed by J. Asperne 32, Cornhill

Dec. 28th 1795 - Jan^y 10th 1796 - Jerningham - Wallis
Troward - M. H. Heminges - Chalmers - Reeves -

77

Mr. Jerningham might collate the handwriting and report to ye Prince ye nature of this new discovery - All were satisfied with the similitude of the hands but as a witness there appeared ye signature of Jno. Heminge - evidently a different hand-writing and differently spelled to that I had laid before the public - which alarmed me very much. I went out at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 1 to Carlton House with Mr. Jerningham and returned at 4, when I found my Son had called at home, a little after 4 and was told what had passed with Mr. Wallis before I went out - In consequence he went down to Mr. W. and saw ye deeds and expressed much surprise at the dissimilitude of the signature of Hemyng - He returned home and as the family said seemed much agitated - and that ye sweat seemed to drop from his forehead - he said he would go to ye Gentleman and mention ye circumstance which he did and returned in less than half an hour and brought four receipts of the said Jno. Heminges wrapt up with 15 or 20 other papers with which he went down to Mr. Wallis and returned fully satisfied as were Messrs. Wallis and Troward of their being the same hand-writing.

When I returned at 4 he told me ye whole circumstance and said that when he entered the Gentleman's room and told him ye agitation of his mind on ye occasion the Gentleman said "Young Man - Do'n't be disconcerted we'll see if we can't relieve you, then turning to his desk he searched among a large parcel of old papers and gave him the parcel before alluded to - There was certainly not time for any person to have forged any one of the papers, nor had he any bearing the name of Heminges to work from, and the whole time was barely half an hour.

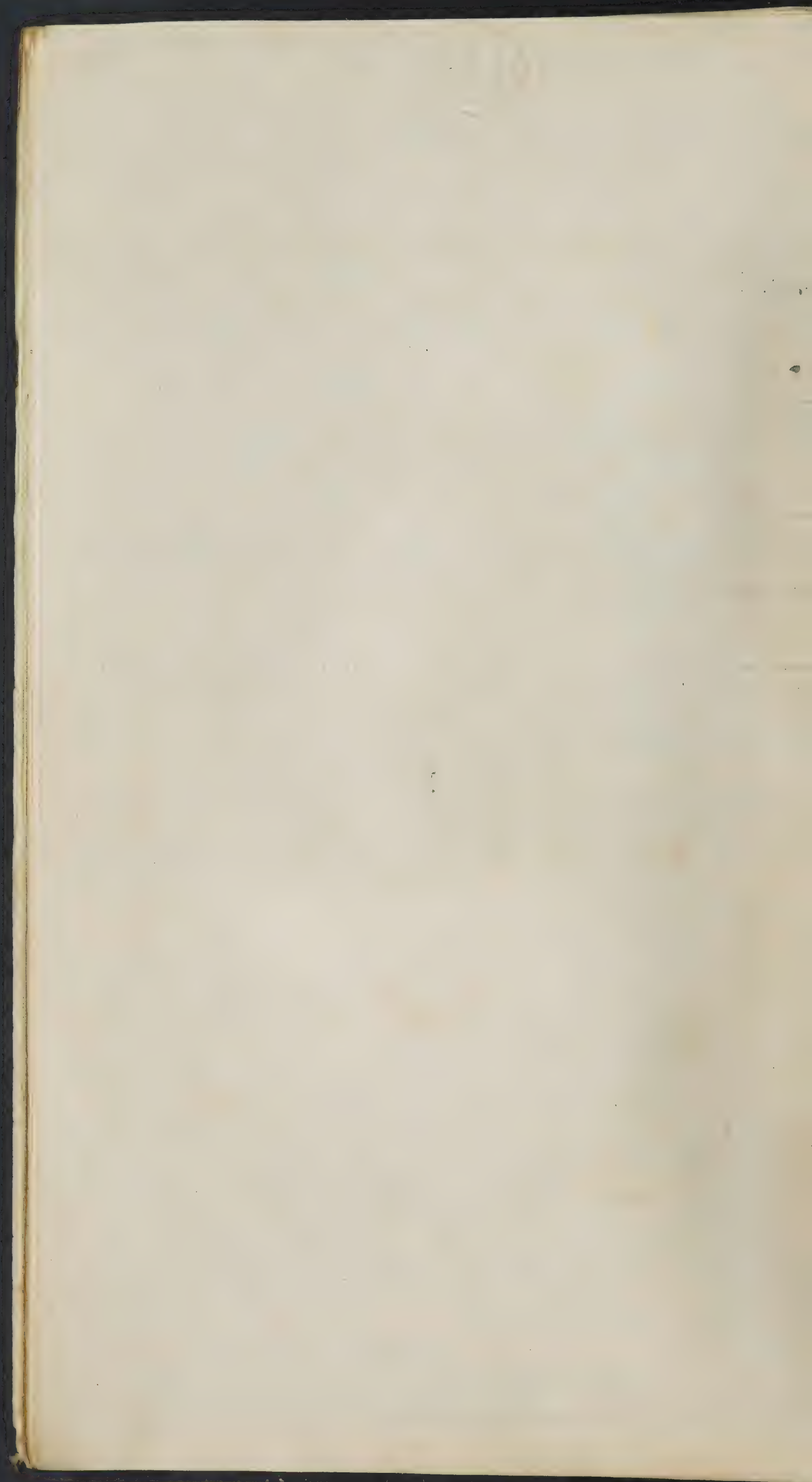
Jan. 10. 1796. This day Mr. G. Chalmers and Mr. J. Reeves were with me, when I sent for Sam and requested him to inform us what papers yet existed in the hand-writing of Shakespeare - that he had reason to believe would come into my possession, when in the presence of the above gentlemen he wrote the list as dated this day.

Richard the Second	Catologue of his Books in his hand-writing
Whole play of Henry 2nd.	
" " " Henry 5th.	Deed by which he became a partner of the Curtain Theatre with Benj'n Kile and Jno. Heminges.
49 leaves of Othello	
37 " " Richard 3rd.	Account of his Life
62 " " King John	Drawings of the Globe on parchment
14 " " Henry 4th.	Bible
17 " " Julius Caesar	Boccaco
37 " " Timon of Athens.	Barclay of Fools
Chaucer	Holinshed
Book relative to Elizabeth	Lines to Francis Drake
Whole length Portrait	Verses to Elizabeth
Miniature set in silver	" " Sir Walter Raleigh
Englands	" " Lord Howard
Grant of Arms, Pei Pictures &c.	

April 12th. 1796. ⁹/₁₀

⁹/₁₀ Date probably added subsequently.

This foregoing Schedule was presented to the Gentlemen of the Committee, on April 14th. whose names appear in ye following



Jan^y 16th to Mar. 1796. Vols. of S's. Library-Elizabeth-
Henry II - Passmore - Burgess - Believer's Certificate 79

transactions by my Son and read by him - with a solemn declaration that they were all in being - and should at a future day, and that within a short time - be mine.

The date at the end of W.H.I'S Schedule was evidently added in expectation of the Committee meeting (the schedule being actually made on Jan. 10. 1796.) and S.I'S note above appended after the Committee meeting. G.H.L. See p./// for the Committee meeting in question, G.H.L.

January 16. 1796. Received from Sam the following books with MSS. viz:-

Pope Joane	1610
Argument of Peter de la Martiliere	1612
A Letter by a True Christian	1586

Feb. 6. I received 4 written orders signed by Q. Elizabeth, to play before her at Greenwich, one dated 1589

Another 1591.

Ditto signed by ye Examiner Ed. Pigeon 1596

Ditto ditto 1597

March 6. 1796. Received 3 leaves in original MS. of Henry 2nd.

April 6. I received of Sam a parchment signed by Elizabeth and with a perfect seal of ye arms of England - containing a gift of part of her Wardrobe &c. To various Ladies about ye Court and at ye bottom ye signature of Ed. Pigeon as Ex'r. Sam said he had it of Mr. Passmore jun'r of Kirby Street Hatton Garden in Nov. 1795.

The name of Pigeon agrees exactly with ye same name in ye above orders of ye Queen - I never saw this parchment till this day, when it was brought to me while Sir Ja's Burgess was with me.

Ye parchment is dated 17. May in ye third year of her reign.

The first draft of the document below occurs here- it is dated "London February 1796" and it is almost word for word with the finished document but ends at the words "In the hands of Mr. Ireland" and there are no signatures. G.H.L.

London March 1796.

We the undersigned having inspected the following deeds in the Possession of Albany Wallis Esq. of Norfolk Street - viz:-

"A Conveyance dated 10. March 1612 expressed to be from Henry

"Walker to William Shakespeare, William Johnson, John Jackson,

"and John Heminges, of a house at Blackfryars, then or late being

"in the occupation of one William Ireland, & signed William

"Ireland Shakespeare, Jno. Jackson and Wm. Johnson - and -

"A Deed dated 10. February 1617, being a Conveyance, signed Jno.

"Jackson, Wm. Johnson and John Heminges, of the same premises,

~~to the use of Shakespeare's Will.~~ (crossed out in the original G.H.L.)

Having also inspected the following papers in the possession of Mr. Samuel Ireland of Norfolk Street - viz:-

"A MS. Play of Lear, - A Fragment of Hamlet - A Play of Vortigern -

several Deeds witnessed William Shakespeare - several receipts

and notes of disbursements of monies on account of the Globe

and Curtain Theatres - Familiar letters, signed William Shakespeare -

and other Miscellaneous MSS.

27. At Up-park, Suffex, Lady Fetherston-
Haugh, widow of the late Sir Matthew F.
bnt. of Fetherstone-castle, co. Northumber-
land, and sister to Benj. Leitcham, esq. of
Seyntour-house.

And having compared the handwriting of the above papers in Mr. Ireland's possession with the signatures of Shakespeare's and Heminges to the Deeds in Mr. Wallis's hands, as well as with the published fac-similes of the autographs of Shakespeare to his last Will and Testament, and to a Deed dated 28 11. March 10. Jac - 1 which came to the hands of Mr. Wallis about the year 1760 among the Title Deeds of the Rev'd Mr. Fetherstonehaugh - and from the character and manner thereof -

We declare our firm belief in the Authenticity of the Autographs of Shakespeare and Heminges in the hands of Mr. Ireland -

Isaac Heard - Garter.

Having also made a correct copy of the original Will of William Shakespeare and attended to the taking of the Fac-similes of his signatures thereto - J.H.G.

For Francis Webb, my most esteemed friend now in the country - Isaac Heard - Garter.

Sir Isaac Heard, being very sick in bed, did sign the above in our presence, as also the initials "J.H.G." and the words between his signature and the said initials, were inserted by his directions. Witness our Hands Robert Sherson, M.D.

Hir. Powell)

Geo. Fred. Beltz) Clerks to Sir Isaac Heard, Garter.

Joseph Skinner

Albany Wallis

John Hewlett - Translator of
old Latin Records, Common Pleas
Office, Temple.

Rich'd Troward

John Byng

Francis Townsend - Windsor Herald

Gilbert Franklyn, Wimpole St. Matt. Wyatt - New Inn

R. Valpy - Reading

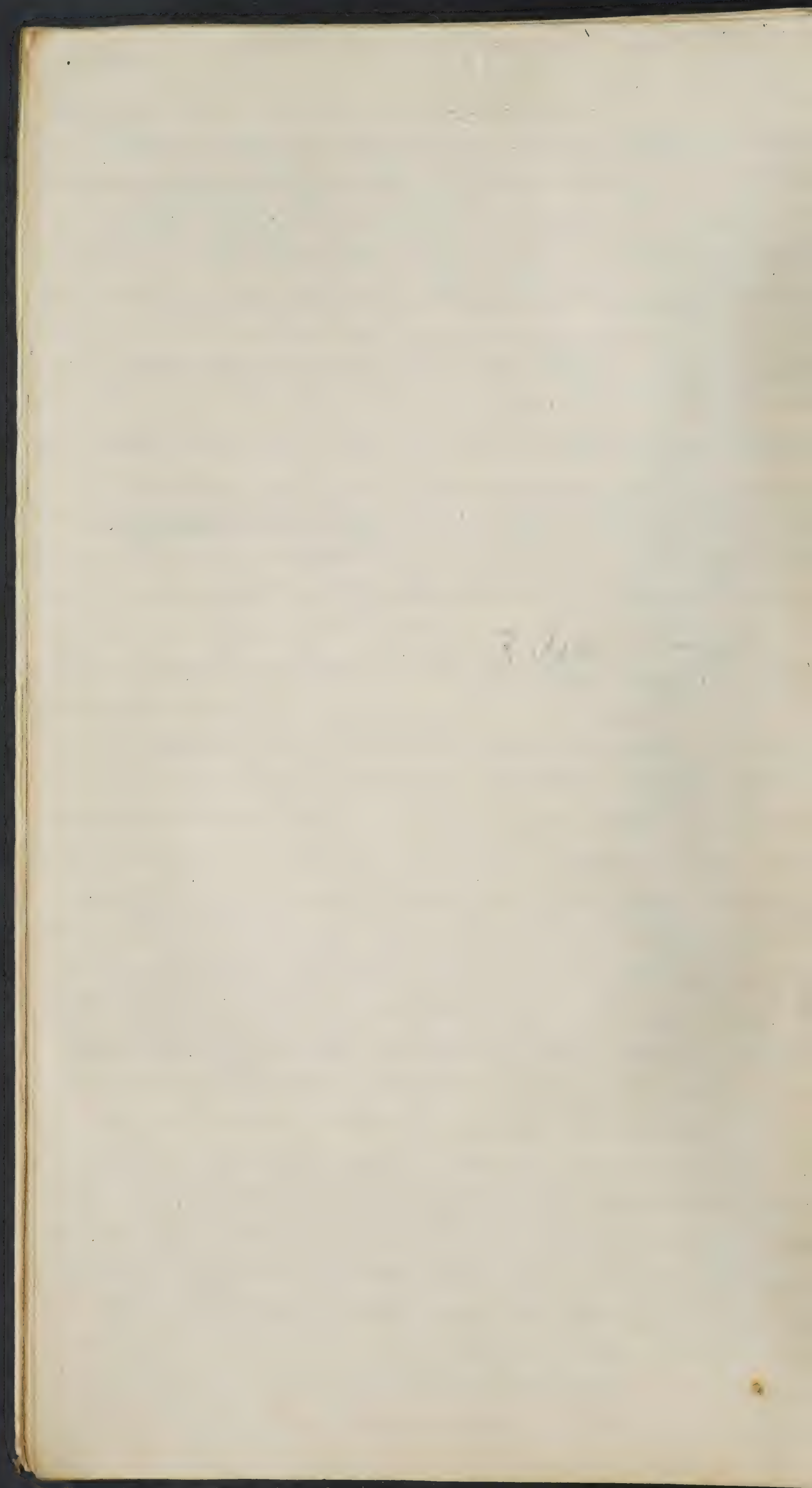
March 1796. About ye 20th. of this month Dr. Valpy of Reading called on me to breakfast by appointment, in order to read the play of Vortigern, which he did and when finished it, declared his full belief and conviction of its originality, and said there were some speeches so truly Shakespearian, and so well constructed that it was impossible they should be other than authentic. He regretted much that he was obliged immediately to leave Town or he would have been glad to have made a few trifling alterations before it was represented - which period was fixed for Saturday ye 2nd. April next.

S. Ireland to Mr. Lee

Mr. Ireland presents his respectful compliments to Mr. Lee - having been informed by Mr. Franklyn yesterday - that H.R.H. the Duke of Gloucester expressed a desire to view the Shakespeare MSS. Mr. Ireland will be obliged by Mr. Lee's informing him - whether it will be proper to address a line to the Duke - or if Mr. Lee will be so obliging as to put the matter in a proper train and will favour Mr. Ireland with a line as to what will be necessary to be done on the occasion. Mr. Ireland will feel himself much obliged.

Norfolk Street March 4. (TO) Lee Esq. 3 Chapel St. Mayfair.

See reply to this p. 89.



Stamped here G.H.L

Samuel William Henry Ireland of Norfolk Street in the Parish of St. Clement Danes in the County of Middlesex, Gentleman, maketh voluntary oath that since the sixteenth Day of December one thousand seven hundred and ninety four he this Deponent hath at various times deposited in the house of his, this Deponent's Father Samuel Ireland of Norfolk Street aforesaid several Deeds and Manuscript papers signed and supposed to be written by William Shakespeare and others - And this Deponent further maketh oath and saith that the deeds and manuscript papers, now open for Inspection at his, this Deponent's Father's house are the same which he, this deponent so deposited aforesaid, And whereas several disputes have arisen concerning the originality of the Deeds and MS. papers aforesaid. And whereas Edmund Malone of Queen Ann Street East in the Parish of Mary-le-Bone in the said County of Middlesex hath publicly advertised or caused to be advertised an Assertion to the effect that he, the said Edmund Malone had discovered the above mentioned Deeds and Manuscript papers to be a forgery which assertion may tend in the event of the said Edmund Malone's proving the same, to injure the reputation of his, this Deponent's Father, the said Samuel Ireland hath not nor hath anyone of the said Samuel Ireland's family other than save and except this Deponent any knowledge of the manner in which he, this Deponent became possessed of the said Deeds or Manuscript papers aforesaid or any part thereof or of any circumstance or circumstances relating thereto.

2-³/₄-
Sworn before me this
hundred and ninety six

W.H. IRELAND
Day of March one thousand seven

This letter was written by my Son as wishing me to have it inserted in the papers to exonerate me from any imputation as to ye papers - but no use was made of it -

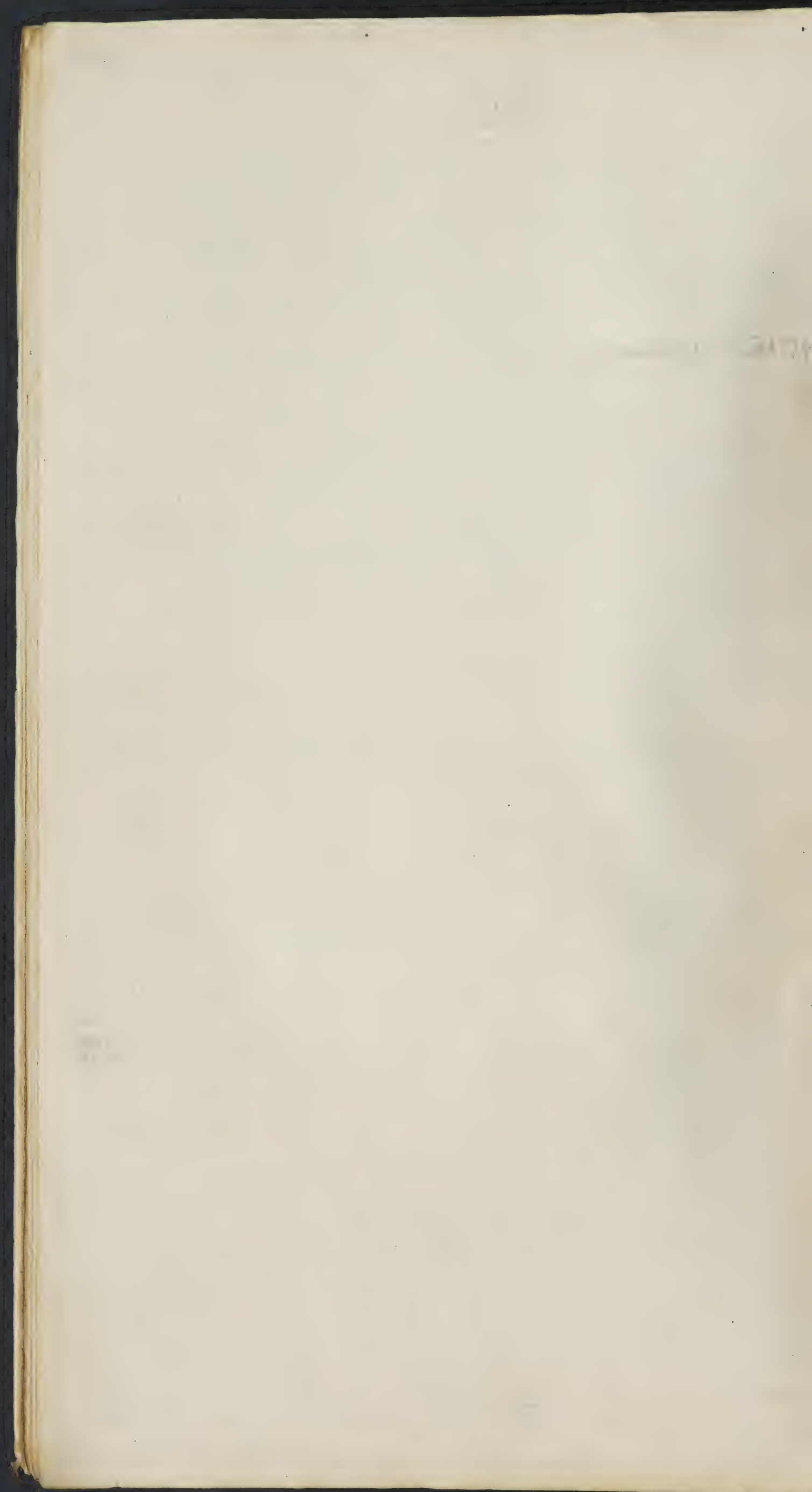
Shakespeare

Mr. Ireland to satisfy the publick mind with respect to the authenticity of these Papers and at ye same time to remove every degree of suspicion that might attach itself to the Character of the Party who first discovered them, he is authorized to declare that they are by lineal descent the property of a gentleman whose Great Great Grandfather was a man of Eminence in ye law, into whose possession they fell together with many others relating to Shakespeare on the demise of Heminges' son who died intestate in ye year 1650. He is also authorized to state that had it not been for Mr. S. Ireland jun'r they would have been inevitably lost to the World the Proprietor himself being totally ignorant of his possessing such a treasure -

After this Declaration it is supposed the public are not entitled to any further explanation.

March 30th. 1796.

VERITAS.



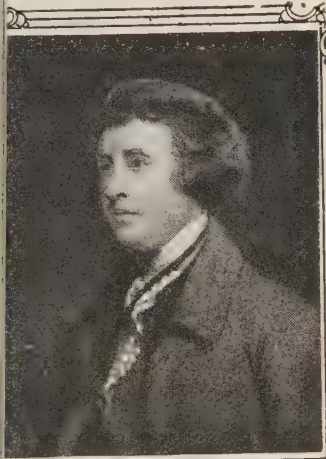
Feb. 6th to Feb 25th 1796 Parr. - Wallis - Malone
Burke.

85

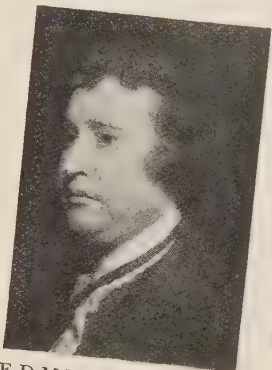
SAMUEL IRELAND TO DOCTOR PARR

Feb. 6. 1796. To Dr. Parr

Dear Sir, When I had last the pleasure of seeing you in London, you flattered me with some hope of your friendly interference relative to the defence of the Shakespeare MSS. I have no doubt that you have seen the Daily attacks that have been made on the papers for a long time past and as in the same ratio that the Shakespeare treasures have increased, so have my enemies increased in their malignity - Several pamphlets have appeared the best written one I have seen appeared yesterday in the name of Philalethes, published by Johnson in Pauls Church Lane is greatly in favor of the discovery, and professes to be Truth - The Play of Vortigern is in daily expectation to be represented at Drury Lane in the course of



Edmund Burke



EDMUND BURKE

Mr. Greathead has been several times to view the MSS. perfectly satisfied - Mr. Erskine has lately been satisfied himself completely satisfied - as does the Lord Chancellor and many persons eminent in the law. The Prince of Clarence - are likewise warm friends - Amongst the Commentators and most of the persons who have seen the papers - this is surely uncandid and illiberable, as I have been at all times ready and desirous to show to any gentlemen who has expressed a wish to be acquainted with the subject - The mass of books with Shakespeare's MSS. and various written documents of his relative to the MSS. letters, and (besides the play of Vortigern) MSS. called King Henry 2nd. have come to hand - since showing you, all which I am impatient to shew the opinion of. I understand Malone's pamphlet is not yet published, and one from the pen of Stewart about as possible as they are running a race for the first hit. Malone's great support is Burke, and in them - Their opposition is I hear to be overcome by an attempt to prove that the Orthography of the MSS. is not that of the period in which he lived. It was then quite unfixed I think it will be settled out by what rule any individual could possibly have adopted a particular mode of spelling. by any particular mode of spelling. It has lately been made by Mr. Albany Wallis of Norfolk (the papers of the Fetherstonehaugh family MSS. been agent for near 40 years) of several MSS. Shakespeare concerns - amongst which are signatures that exactly corroborate with many signatures on Deeds and Papers in my possession - I shall be glad to be honoured with a line in reply to this, and if on a further inspection of these treasures you should still be convinced of their authenticity, I need not say that the aid of your pen on so great an occasion and as I hope in the cause of truth - will be to me a tower of strength. Your very obedient humble Servant

S. Ireland.

DOCTOR PARR TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Dear Sir. I last night returned from Oxford and this morning I have read your letter dated Feb. 6th. Last year when I was in Town, I had seen only some few of the scattered papers, but of the letter from Queen Elizabeth and of the Plays, I had not seen one syllable.

My opinion then was very favorable to the authenticity of what I did see, and it was chiefly founded upon internal evidence - I cannot however conceal from you that some doubt even upon them have been raised in my mind by differences which are said to subsist between the handwriting which you have exhibited and that which is preserved in one of our public archives of Literature. Of course my judgement is for the present suspended - When your book came to me I was on the point of going to Oxford and therefore I lent it to a neighbouring friend who has not yet made any report to me, But when



AIN AND THE AME ION IN NATION

1 George III. mother coun
scending the can be trace
ation at last eighteenth c
out to the ments, which
re-assert the in the north
ch. The old been founde

ort in Defoe's day?

foe's comment on the
h; the use of rivers for
1 river improvement
shipping as the means
ry to another; the im-
seas; and, in general,
d extreme difficulty of
ntration of population
tion in the interior of

h turnpike roads and
Pratt, *History of Inland*
r Jackman, *Transporta-*

ies by Wright, or

Feb. 6th to Feb 25th 1796 Parr. - Wallis - Malone 85
Burke.

SAMUEL IRELAND TO DOCTOR PARR

b.6.1796. To Dr. Parr

Dear Sir, When I had last the pleasure of seeing you in London, you flattered me with some hope of your friendly interference relative to the defence of the Shakespeare MSS. I have no doubt that you have seen the Daily attacks that have been made on and ye papers for a long time past and as in the same ratio as the Shakespeare treasures have increased, so have my enemies increased in their malignity - Several pamphlets have appeared pro and con, but the best written one I have seen appeared yesterday under the signature of Philalethes, published by Johnson in Pauls Church Yard - It is greatly in favor of the discovery, and professes to be equally so to Truth - The Play of Vortigern is in daily rehearsal and will be represented at Drury Lane in the course of next month.

Your neighbour Mr. Greathead has been several times to view the MSS. and appeared perfectly satisfied - Mr. Erskine has lately been with me and expresses himself completely satisfied - as does the Lord Chief Baron and many persons eminent in the law. The Prince of Wales and Duke of Clarence - are likewise warm friends - Amongst the unbelievers are all the Commentators and most of the persons who have not seen the papers - this is surely uncandid and illiberable more especially so, as I have been at all times ready and desirous to open my doors to any gentlemen who has expressed a wish to be satisfied on ye subject - The mass of books with Shakespeare's MSS. notes, and various written documents of his relative to the theatres, familiar letters, and (besides the play of Vortigern) another MS. play called King Henry 2nd.. have come to hand - since I had the pleasure of seeing you, all which I am impatient to shew you and to obtain your opinion of. I understand Malone's pamphlet is to appear in about a week, and one from the pen of Stewart about the same time or before if possible as they are running a race giving who will have the first hit. Malone's great support is Burke, who has likewise never seen them - Their opposition is I hear to be principally supported by an attempt to prove that the Orthography of Shakespeare's MSS. is not that of the period in which he lived - As the Orthography was then quite unfixed I think it will be no easy matter to point out by what rule any individual could add or subtract by any particular mode of spelling. It is to be governed by any particular mode of spelling.

A discovery has recently been made by Mr. Albany Wallis of Norfolk Street who is searching the papers of the Fetherstonehaugh family (to whom Mr. Wallis has been agent for near 40 years) of several deeds that concerned Shakespeare concerns - amongst which are signatures by him and others that exactly corroborate with many signatures on Deeds and Papers in my possession - I shall be glad to be honoured with a line in reply to this, and if on a further inspection of these treasures you should still be convinced of their authenticity, I need not say that ye aid of your pen on so great an occasion and as I hope in the cause of truth - will be to me a tower of strength. Your very obedient humble Servant

S. Ireland.

DOCTOR PARR TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Dear Sir. I last night returned from Oxford and this morning I have read your letter dated Feb. 6th. Last year when I was in Town, I had seen only some few of the scattered papers, but of the letter from Queen Elizabeth and of the Plays, I had not seen one syllable.

My opinion then was very favorable to the authenticity of what I did see, and it was chiefly founded upon internal evidence - I cannot however conceal from you that some doubt even upon them have been raised in my mind by differences which are said to subsist between the handwriting which you have exhibited and that which is preserved in one of our public archives of Literature. Of course my judgement is for the present suspended - When your book came to me I was on the point of going to Oxford and therefore I lent it to a neighbouring friend who has not yet made any report to me, But when

Dr.Parr to Samuel Irelandd

Feb. 25^a 1796. Parr.

87

I was at Oxford I heard many formidable objections in the conversation of learned men and on looking into the Book I met with passages which from the punctuation, orthography and composition were by no means satisfactory to me - I certainly shall not be borne away by popular clamour, nor influenced by petty cavil, but I owe great respect to the judgement of some friends, who have had more time for examination than I have, and I consider myself as bound by the strictest rules of honor and of morality to weigh all arguments upon all sides, and to yield without reluctance and without dissimulation to their force. I have not read one controversial book and between the contending parties I shall endeavour to pursue the utmost impartiality and candour. My information at present is far too scanty for a decided opinion and various avocations will prevent me for some time from attending much to the subject. I must however confess to you that as matters now stand, I am inclined to suspect the authenticity of the Plays, and at the same time I am disposed to believe that you have not yourself been deliberately guilty of any imposture. My great object is to observe the real truth, without any personal predilections or antipathies whatsoever - I will take the earliest opportunity I can to pay you, and I remain dear Sir, Your very obliged and humble servant
Dutton (Hutton) Feb. 25th. 1796. S. PARR.

GELL, WILLIAM, Esq. M.A. F.R. and
A.S. Memb. of the Soc. of Dilletanti.
The Topography of Troy and its Vicinity, fol. 1804.
—The Geography and Antiquities of Ithaca, 4to.
1808.—The Itinerary of Greece, with a Commentary
on Pausanias and Strabo, and an Account of the
Monuments of Antiquity at present existing in that
Country, roy. 4to. 1810.

Lee - Tyrwhit - Vortigern - P. of Wales, - Franklyn 89
- Gresley Mar. 7th to April 16th 1796.

Mr. Lee presents his compliments to Mr. Ireland. His Royal Highness has been for some day's confined to the house with a bad cold. Mr. Lee will take the first opportunity of communicating to the Duke the Subject of Mr. Ireland's note, & will have the pleasure of acquainting him with his answer -

Chapel St.
Monday Morn. March 7. 1796.

In reply to S. I's letter p. 81. re Duke of Gloucester.

Mr. Ireland presents his Compliments to Mr. Tyrwhit, begs to acquaint him that he has reason to believe a very great Combination is formed, with a view to Damn the play of Vortigern unheard. Thus injuriously treated Mr. Ireland feels it a duty he owes to ye great literary treasures in his possession - to obtain such a degree of Patronage as may counteract ye plots of his Enemies - Mr. I. begs to Mr. T. that the favorable opinion his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, was pleased to entertain of the papers when he had the honor to lay them before his R.H. induced him to express his warmest wishes - that his Royal H. would condescend by his appearance on ye first night of representation. If Mr. T. will do Mr. I. the favor to use his endeavour on this occasion, Mr. I. will feel himself infinitely obliged -

The Play is announced for representation on Sat. ye 2nd. April.

March 22. 1796.

Sir.

I laid your request before his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, & am commanded by him to acquaint you, that he is apprehensive, Business will lead him out of Town, or otherwise he will attend the first representation of Vortigern.

I am Sir
Your very obedient humble Servant
Thos. Tyrwhitt.

Carlton House
March 26. 1796.

The following Letter was addressed to Gilbert Franklyn Esq. of Wimpole Street - from Mr. Barnard of Bath, a friend to Sir Nigel Gresley - in consequence of a report that ye MSS. had been received from Sir N. -

Bath 16th. April 1796.

Dear Sir,

I saw Sir Nigel yesterday who very readily answered yes to everything but his knowing Ireland, the papers taken away were very few & in his presence, not leaving them the whole time, one of the gentlemen I know very well Mr. Shaw a Clergyman of great respectability the other Mr. Blore has lived in a Family of the Gell's of Hopton as a visitor for a considerable time & where Sir Nigel thought the papers more likely to be taken from as Gell was an Antiquarian, but being brought so nearly home to him by finding this Terrier of his Estate means to make inquiry into it intends himself the honor of waiting on you as soon as he comes to Town, for which purpose desires your address - has heard from different quarters the papers were taken from Drakelow, but never thought it worth his attention till now - I have the pleasure to be -

Your most humble servant John Barnard.

Gento Mag. June 1797.

At her house in Lichfield, far advanced in years, Lady Gresley, relict of Sir Nigel G. bart. of Knypersley, in Staffordshire, and mother of the present Sir Nigel Bowyer G. bart. of Drakelow, co. Derby.

At her house in Hertford-street, after a short illness, the dowager Lady Gresley, relict of Sir Nigel G. bart. and daughter of the Rev. Mr. Wynne, of Cheshire.

GELL, V
A. S. Meir
The Topograp
—The Geogri
1808.—The Iti
on Pausanias
Monuments of
Country, roy.

The Hon. John Byng to Samuel Ireland^d

Your Son yesterday walked home with me when I touched gently, (further will not do I find) upon the wonder of the discovery - the history of the donor - and upon his strange draw-backs; and all the mystery of his delays.

All that I could draw from him was - that the Gentleman had given him much would give him all -

That he had no thoughts of withholding them from you - That you should direct and guide him.-

That when he brought them some evenings ago - he could not keep them longer - And I think he said - the plays were not now in his possession - In short, I perceive you must be calm with him, coax him - Give him his own way and trust to nature.

My only fear is that he may be seized by some artful man - or men - to his defraud; and to your prejudice - and discontent.

Bindley says I am always coming to you - and "what about I wonder?" And you I answer - are always receiving "S" - and "what does he do with you?"

Have you read Malone's Prospectus - of his Royal Octavo edition &c. &c. & his hit at the late picture? - It is in the Morning Chronicle - I must repeat to you - that your conduct to your Son - (in this business) must be slow and temperate, else he may dash forth.

Yrs. J.B.

P. Office

14th. January 1795.

GELL, W
A. S. Merr
The Topograp
—The Geogr
1808.—The Iti
on Pausanias
Monuments of
Country, roy.

Dec 28. 1795 to Jan^y 23. 1796

93

Pye re-Prologue to Vortigern. - Kemble

Mr. Pye presents his Compliments to Mr. Ireland and requests him to send the Shakespeare he had the goodness to promise him, by the bearer. He wishes the Copy of the writing of the Bard of Nature may inspire him to compose what will not be too unworthy to preface one of his Poems.

Police Office, Queen Square. Thursday.

Dec. 28. 1795. This day Mr. Pye called according to appointment to read the Play of Vortigern previous to his beginning to write the prologue which he had promised to do a few days since - I left the play with him in my own room - for near 2 hours - and when I returned I found he had nearly finished reading it. I asked him what he thought of it he replied that he thought it a very excellent play and wished he could put his name to it as the Author - I asked him if he thought it Shakespeare's, to which he said, indeed he thought it was, as there were so many passages in his style and of so much excellence that he could not think it the production of any other person - at ye same time he declared that he had shed more tears and had been more affected, than at the reading of any play for a long time. I then renewed my request that he would exert himself in a prologue, to which he replied with much energy - that I will do directly and endeavour to produce one, that shall be worthy the name of Shakespeare and of the nature of this wonderful discovery. About ten days after this I met Mr. Pye and asked him if he began on the Prologue, to which he said No, but added, I will set about it immediately.

He then said I have seen Mr. Kemble since I read the play and find that in consequence of it I must lower my tone a little with regard to the Prologue, for that opinion is strangely dispersed as to the belief of ye papers being genuine. To which I replied, I did not conceive Mr. Kemble could know anything to do with it. He, Mr. Pye was the best judge of what he had read and that regardless of Mr. K's or public opinion I hoped he would proceed as he originally intended - and thus we parted.

Jan. 23. I received the Prologue - but thinking it of too dubious a quality and expressing more doubts and inviting too severe a criticism - if not ye damnation of the Play - I took occasion on 27. Jan. y to call on Mr. Pye at the Police Office in Queen's Square, Westminster, to give him my opinion, and to express my astonishment at his having sent it to Mr. Kemble - to which he replied that he had a wish to keep on terms with Mr. Kemble, as he had a play then writing on the subject of Henry 2nd. which he wished to have brought out at Drury Lane - Having complained to Mr. Pye of this conduct, he replied I will make any alteration ^{that} you wish - I then pointed out ye exceptionable passages and left it with him -

On 4th. Feb'y he called at my house and left it in the state it is in p. 95-97 and with it ye note p. 95 - I called on him again in a few days and urged him further to make an alteration, which was done as p. 95-97 and with some additional lines in my own handwriting - still not approving of it, I determined once more to apply to him for such lines as might have been suggested on reading the Play, to this he objected and seemed desirous of declining any further alterations, saying that I might either use the lines or not, and that if I rejected them he should feel no offence. Thus we parted and I heard no more of ye matter till meeting him in Bond St. about ye 2ND. March he told me he had put the Prologue to one of ye Monthly publications - There it appeared and was afterwards copied into ye Oracle of March 7th.

Mr. Pye presents his Comp'ts. to Mr. Ireland and transmits him a copy of the Prologue he has written for Vortigern.

Police Office Queen's Square. Jan. 23. Friday

PROLOGUE INTENDED FOR VORTIGERN

GELL, W
A. S. Mem
The Topograpl
—The Geogra
1808.—The Iti
on Pausanias
Monuments of
Country, roy.

Jan^y 23rd to Feb. 4th 1796 Pye-re Prologue
Kemble.

95

PROLOGUE INTENDED FOR VORTIGERN.

The cause with learned litigation fraught
Behold at length to this tribunal brought
No fraud your penetrating eyes can cheat
None here can Shakespeare's writing counterfeit
As well the base unglorious taper's ray
May try to emulate the orb of day.
As modern bards whom venal hopes inspire
Can catch the blaze of his celestial fire
If in our scenes your eyes delighted find
Marks that denote the Mighty Master's mind
If at his words the tears of pity flow
Your breasts with horror fill, with rapture glow
Demand no other proof, your souls will feel
The stamp of nature's uncontested seal
But if these proofs should fail, if in the strain
You seek the Drama's awful sire in vain
Though critics, antiquaries, heralds join
To give their fiat to each doubtful line
Believe them not - Tho' to the nicest eye
The coiner imitates the royal dye
The Touchstone soon the error shall unfold
Nor let base metal pass for sterling gold -
This cause then in the last resort you try
From your own tribunal no appeal can lie
We seek no subterfuge of legal art
Read but the laws of nature in the heart
Consult that code from partial favor free
And give as that decides your just decree.

Mr. Pye presents his Comp'ts. to Mr. Ireland and as he had not the pleasure of seeing him yesterday, imagines there has been some mistake - Mr. Pye will be engaged at the Office to-morrow from eleven till two, during which time he will be happy to see Mr. Ireland there.

The Prologue has been sent to Mr. Kemble who approves it and has sent me a very obliging letter on the subject.

Jan. 26. 1796.

Mr. Pye presents his Compliments to Mr. Ireland and has brought him the Prologue altered as he hopes to meet his idea, tho' he confesses the original was more comfortable with his own, and as he thinks less likely to draw down the fire of the Theatre.

Mr. Pye wishes to hear from Mr. Ireland as to his opinion to-morrow.

Feb. 4. 1796.

PROLOGUE INTENDED FOR VORTIGERN WRITTEN BY HENRY JAMES PYE. P. L.

learned investigation
The cause with learned litigation fraught
Behold at length to this tribunal brought
No fraud your penetrating eye can cheat
None here can Shakespeare's writing counterfeit
As well the taper's base unglorious ray
Might ~~try~~ strive to emulate the orb of day
As modern bards whom venal hopes inspire
one spark
Can catch ~~the~~ blaze of his celestial fire
If in our scenes your eyes delighted find
Marks that denote the mighty Master's mind
If at his words, the tears of pity flow
Your breasts with horror fill with raptures glow
If on your harrowed souls impressed you feel
The stamp of nature's uncontested seal

GELL, W
A. S. Mem
The Topograp
—The Geogra
1808.—The Iti
on Pausanias
Monuments of
Country, roy.

97

This gentleman's reputation in his profession is of the medi-

GELL, W
A.S. Mem
The Topograp
—The Geogra
1808.—The Itin
on Pausanias
Monuments of
Country, roy.

ocre sort, and we predict that his present Tragedy will not add much to it in any way - Mediocribus esse poetis - the reader can supply the rest - verb.sap - As we profess ourselves to be friendly to the players in general, we shall reserve our fuller critique of this piece till after its third night; for we hold it very stuff of the conscience, (to use Mr. Shakespeare's own words) not to war against the poet's purse; though we might apply the author's quaint conceit to himself - Who steals his purse steals trash, 'tis something, nothing. - In this last reply we agree with Mr. Shakespeare that 'tis nothing, and our philosophy tells us ex nihilo nihil fit -

For the plot of this tragedy the most we can say is, that it is certainly of the moving sort, for it is here and there and everywhere, a kind of theatrical hocus-pocus - a creature of the pye-bald breed, like Jacob's muttons, between a black ram and a white ewe -

It brought to our minds the children's game of "I love my love with an A" - with this difference only, that the young lady in this play loves her love with a B, because he is black - Risum teneat?

There is one Iago, a bloody-minded fellow who stabs men in the dark behind their backs; now this is a thing we hold to be most vice and ever-to-be- abhorred. Othello smothers his white wife in bed; our readers may think this a shabby kind of an action for a General of his high calling, but we beg leave to observe that it shews some spirit at least in Othello to attack the enemy in her strong quarters at once. There was an incident of a pocket-handkerchief, which Othello called out for most lustily, and we were rather sorry that his lady could not produce it, as we might then have seen one handkerchief at least employed in the Tragedy. There were some vernacular phrases which caught our ear, such as where the black Damns his wife twice in a breath - "Oh Damn her, Damn her. - which we thought savoured more of the language spoken at the door of the Theatre, but when we recollect that the author, used to amuse a leisure hour, with calling up gentlemen's coaches after the Play was over, before he was promoted to take a part in it, we could readily account for old habits - Tho' we have seen many gentlemen and ladies kill themselves on the stage, yet we must give the author credit for the new way in which his hero here puts himself out of the world.

Othello having smothered his wife and being taken up by the Officers of the State, prepares to dispatch himself and escape from the hands of justice. To bring this about, he begins a story about his killing a man in Aleppo, which he illustrates par exemple by stabbing himself, and so winds up his story and his life in the same moment.

The Author made his appearance in the person of one Brabantis an old man who makes his first entry from a window, this occasioned some risibility in the audience. The part is of an inferior kind, and Mr. Shakespeare was more indebted to the exertions of his bretheren than to his own for carrying his play through.

Upon the whole we do not think the passion of jealousy on which the plot turns, so proper for Tragedy, as Comedy and we would recommend to the author, if his piece survives its nine nights, to cut it down to a farce and serve it up to the public Cam mica satis in that shape. After this specimen of Mr. William Shakespeare's tragic powers, we cannot encourage him to pursue his attempts upon Melpomene, for there is a good old proverb, which we would advise him to bear in mind - Ne sutor ultra crepidam - If he applies to his friend Ben, he will turn it into English for him.

GELL, W
A.S. Mem
The Topograph
—The Geogra
1808.—The Iti
on Pausanias
Monuments of
Country, roy.

PROLOGUE TO VORTIGERN BY SIR J.B.BURGESS

This was ye first written prologue - ye following is with alterations

(This is identical with the 2nd written prologue, which follows after, until the 31st. line is reached and from there it reads as follows)
G.H.

As different our attempt, so may a fate
Far different on this night's performance wait
From deep oblivion snatched a Play appears
It claims respect since Shakespeare's name it bears
We ask no more, with you the judgement lies
No forgeries escape your piercing eyes
Unbiased then pronounce your dread decree
Alike from prejudice and favour free
If no *effulgent* spark of heavenly fire
No ray divine the languid scene inspire
If no internal proofs denote its worth
And trace from Avon's banks its happier birth
With just disdain the dull attempt discard
And vindicate the glory of your Bard
If then the ordeal passed, you chance to find
Rich sterling ore, tho' rude and unrefined
Stamp it your own, assert your Poet's fame
And add fresh wreaths to Shakespeare's honoured name.

2nd. PROLOGUE TO VORTIGERN BY SIR J.B.BURGESS. and as it was spoken.

No common cause your verdict now demands,
Before the Court immortal Shakespeare stands.
That Mighty Master of the human soul,
Who rules the passions, and with strong control
Through every turning of the changeful heart
Directs his course sublime, and lends his powerful art
When on his birth propitious nature smiled,
And hung transported on her favorite child,
While on his head her choicest gifts she showered,
And o'er his mind her inspiration poured,
"Proceed" she cried, "the high degree fulfill.
" 'Tis thine to rule with magic sway the Will
" On Fancy's wing to stretch o'er boundless space
" And all creations varied works to trace,
" 'Tis thine each flitting phantom to pursue
" Each hidden power of Verse to bring to view
" To shed o'er British taste celestial day
" And reign o'er genius with unrivalled sway"
Such was the high behest the sacred choice
Long has been sanctioned by your candid voice
The favored relics of your Shakespeare's hand
Unrivalled, and Inimitable stand.

If hope of fame some modern bards has led
To try the path where Shakespeare went to tread
If with presumption's wing they dared aspire
To catch some portion of his sacred fire
Your critic powers the vain attempt repelled
The flimsy vapour by your breath dispelled
Exposed the trembling culprit to your sight
While Shakespeare's radiance shone with double light.

~~As-different-our-attempt-so-may-a-fate~~
~~Far-different-en-this-night's-performance-wait~~

GELL, W
A. S. Mem
The Topographi
—The Geographi
1808.—The Itinerari
on Pausanias
Monuments of
Country, roy.

From deep oblivion snatched the Play appears
It claims respect since Shakespeare's name it bears
That name, the source of wonder and delight
To a fair hearing has at least a right
We ask no more with you the judgement lies,
No forgeries escape your piercing eyes
Unbiassed then pronounce your dread decree
Alike from prejudice and favor free.
If the fierce ordeal past, you chance to find
Rich sterling ore, though rude and unrefined
Stamp it your own, assert your Poet's fame
And add fresh wreaths to Shakespeare's honored name.

PROLOGUE TO VORTIGERN BY Mr. WEBB

How hard the Task, on this important night,
With expectation big, to steer aright.
For while we think our Polar-star is clear
Some clouds may over-cast our Hemisphere.
Behold. With trembling hand, we to the store
Of sacred Shakespeare, add one jewel more
Which time 'tis said concealed in his own mine,
But yields it now before your eyes to shine-
By light which Shakespeare's other gems display
Judge of its splendour and its genuine ray
Judge by unerring nature by whose law
Gems still are gems, although they bear a flaw
Nor for some faults reject the new-found store
Some dross is mixed with Shakespeare's richest ore
Assay it - let it pass the ordeal flame
Reject - or stamp it with great Shakespeare's name
Pass it for current - or if base, consign
The vicious mass to dark oblivion's mine
What Counterfeit dare make the rash assay
To imitate this gem of matchless ray?
Vain were th' attempt to rival Shakespeare's fame
Inpious the fraud to arrogate his name
On his broad pinions with sun-daring eye
He takes his eagle-flight and mounts the Sky
Exulting, leaves all other Bards below
His strength to vindicate, their weakness show.
Yet still the Child of nature you may trace
Deck't with her simple charms and artless grace
She gave him Genius, and ordained him Laws
She stamped his Soul and made him what he was
If then, this night, as Master of his art
He rouse each soft emotion of the heart
If while ye view these scenes, your breasts are fired
Roused by his Genius, by his Muse inspired
If horror chill you, if you shake with fear
If from your eyes bursts forth th' unconscious tear
Then judge by Nature of the Master's hand
Who thus your various passions can command
Decide alone by her unerring laws
Give or withhold your sanction and applause.

GELL,
A.S. Me
The Topogr
—The Geog
1808.—The
on Pausan
Monuments
Country, ro

Merry re Epilogue to Vortigern.

105

This Epilogue was not used.

EPILOGUE TO THE TRAGEDY OF VORTIGERN BY Mr. R. MERRY
TO BE SPOKEN BY Mrs. JORDAN.

From earliest ages to the present day
Poets would write and critics have their sway,
Those gained, while living, but a scanty praise
For these, delighted to revile the lays
Yet soon as Time o'er death Victorious, came
To weigh the Merit, and to grant the fame
He called the True Bard from oblivious night
And bore him on his Eagle-pinions flight
Chas'd with his brightening breath Detraction's gloom
And as he passed drop'd laurels on the tomb
Shall then at length irreverent Doubt prevail
And dare your favorite Shakespeare to assail
Reject each proof that candour may supply
And what it cannot controvert; - deny
While none from censure's blast his flowers shall save
Posthumous flowers, the Garland of the Grave?
Ah, had Elizabeth, Illustrious Queen.
His distant peril in perspective seen
She would have issued forth in solemn state
To shield his memory from the threats of Fate
In ruff bedight, in stiffest robes arrayed
Have frowned, perchance have sighed and thus have said -
"How. Shall our Willie, nature's happiest Birth.
"Who traced the source of woe, the springs of Mirth,
"Who claim'd our lib'ral love, nor claim'd in vain
"Who was the glory of our glorious reign
"Shall he in future be degraded, He?
"We will not suffer it, Posterity".
Oh, may the Royal mandate be revered
And justice triumph now and truth be clear'd
For tho' in dress perhaps, as here around
I cast my eyes, some differences may be found
Between her times and ours, tho' the long waist
Yields to the Grecian more Voluptuous taste,
While circling braids the copious tresses bind,
And the bare neck is beautiful behind.
Tho' courtly maids less frequently repair
To work for years at one eternal chair,
Freed from the countenance demure; they smile
And punt at Faro in a dashing style:
Tho' Senators and Peers no longer show
Like men in armour, glist'ning in a row;
Tho' for the cloak and flowing wig, we note
The close-crop'd head, and little short Great coat;
Yet is the modern Briton still the same,
Eager to cherish, and averse to blame,
Foe to deception, ready to defend
A kind protector, and a gen'rous friend.

GELL, J.
A. S. MEI
The Topogr
—The Geog
1808.—The l
on Pausania
Monuments
Country, ro

Merry re-Epilogue to Vortigern

107.

This Epilogue was spoken at the performance

2d. EPILOGUE TO VORTIGERN SPOKEN BY Mrs. JORDAN
BY Mr. MERRY

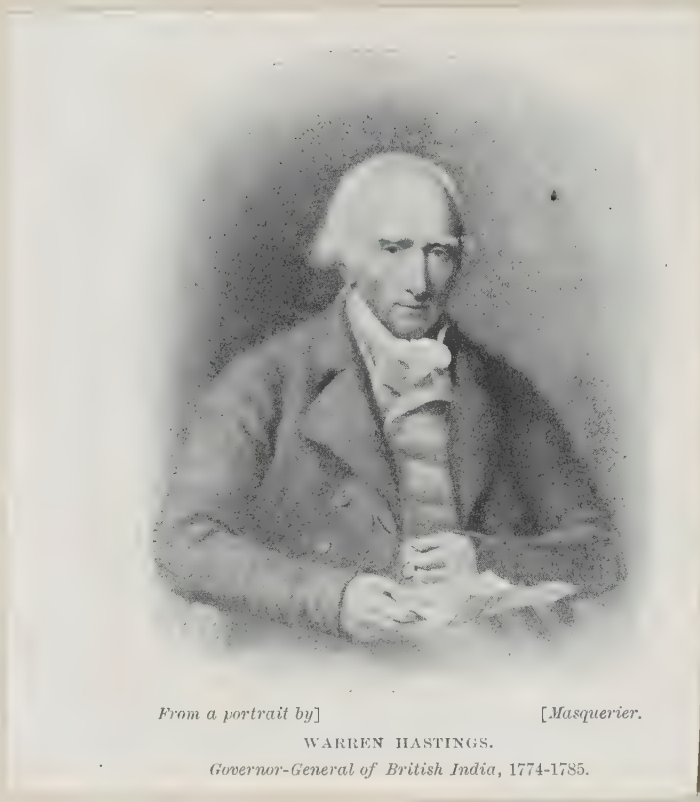
Ye solemn Critics wheresoere your seated,
To grant a favor may you be entreated?
For which I'll pay you proper adoration
And strive to please you;- that is my vocation.
Then do not frown, but give due share of praise
Nor rend from Shakespeare's tomb, the sacred bays.
The scattered flowers he left, benignly save.
Posthumous flowers, the Garland of the Grave.
What tho' he lived two hundred years ago;
He knew you very well, as I will shew:
His pencil sketched you, and that seldom errs;
You're all, what'er you think, his characters.
How? - Do you doubt it? Cast your eyes around
In every corner of this house they're found.
Observe the jolly Grazier in the pit,
Why, he is Falstaff, fat, & full of wit;-
In fun & feasting places his delight
And with his Dolly emulates the Knight.
Look at that youth whose countenance of woe
Denotes a tender-hearted Romeo;
He only wishes, tho' he dare not speak,
To be a glove, to touch his Juliet's cheek;
While she, from yonder terrace smiles serene,
And longs with him to play the garden scene.
But O. I tremble now, there sits a man,
Rugged & rough, a very Caliban.
He growls out his displeasure- 'tis a shame.
Do, dear Miranda make the monster tame.
And you, my pretty Beatrice, don't fret,
Your Benedick is fond of a Coquette:
For tho' he vows he'll think no more about you,
He means to marry - he can't live without you.
Kind faithful Imogens are here, to charm us,
Mad Edgars, ancient Pistols, to alarm us
And Hotspurs too, who seek the glorious boon
To pluck bright honor from the pale-faced moon!
Besides, we have our Touchstones, Shylocks, dire
Iagos false, & many a shallow squire
Nay, there are ladies, who in there own houses
Are Desdemonas, plagued with jealous spouses.
'Tis true there is some change I must confess
Since Shakespeare's time, at least in point of dress
The Ruffs are gone, & the long female waist
Yields to the Grecian more voluptuous taste
While circling braids the copious tresses bind
And the bare neck spreads beautiful behind.
Our Senators & Peers, no longer go
Like men in armour, glittering in a row
But, for the cloak, & pointed beard, we note
The close-cropt head, and little short Great Coat
Yet is the Modern Briton still the same
Eager to cherish, and averse to blame.
Foe to deception, ready to defend,
A kind Protector, & a gen'rous friend -

GELL, V
A. S. Mei
The Topogra
—The Geog
1808.—The I
on Pausania
Monuments
Country, roy

EPILOGUE FOR VORTIGERN

This was not used.

Escap'd the battles rage, the hostile Foe,
Once more I visit ye in Statu Quo.
Your high behests, ambitions to fulfil
And in an Epilogue, exert my skill
For Epilogues you claim as 'twere by Charter
And who shall dare that claim away to barter?
Not I in sooth for cherished by this court
Boldly its privilege will I support
Nor suffer an infringement on those laws
Which have been sanctioned with your kind applause-
The timid hare that from the hunter flies
And in some lonely covert droops & dies
Not more susceptible is she, of fear,
Than I, a Buskin'd heroine to appear
For the rash enterprize condemn me not,
On my Eschuteheon, tho' it cast a blot.
Since woman-like, I was resolved to know
How far the power of my Art would go.
If in your hearts an Interest I have found
If with success my effort should be crown'd
Your suffrage render where alone 'tis just -
To Shakespeare's Manes, he whose sacred dust
With zeal enthusiastic fir'd my breast
And very anxious fear at once repress'd -
Sweet Bard of Avon, borne to grace our Isle
Fruitful of genius as the oer flowing Nile
To whose inventive power no bonds were set
For like the World's expanse - 'twas infinite
And as a beam of Sol's refulgent light
Dispells the murky shadows of the night
So he, our Sun of knowledge unconfin'd
With truths. Inspired truths. illum'd man-kind
Untrod by him the mazes of the schools
His genius soar'd beyond pedantic rules
From Nature's volumn he his lesson took
Nature a monitor he ne'er forsook -
For at his birth, she by her magic art
In bonds of Amity, secur'd his heart
The Mariner inur'd the storm to brave
Who death encounters in each boistrous wave
When adverse winds his shallow bark assail
And danger threaten with each threat'ning gale
Let but of hope, one cheering ray appear
Hush'd is each murmur, and dispelled each fear
With hope inspired in honour'd Shakespeare's name
Thus we for Vortigern, protection claim
Your kind applause to us will ever prove
A certain presage of ybur fostering love.



There was a John Bacon, R.A. 1740-1799 - but it was probably
John Bacon, F.S.A. 1738-1816 the Antiquary.
A John Bacon Esq. lived at the Manor House Barnet Friar in 1796.

BACON, MATTHEW, Esq. of the Middle
Temple.
On Leases and Terms for Years, roy. 8vo. 1798 —
Gwillim's Abridgment of the Law, corrected with
considerable additions, 5th ed. 7 v. 8vo. 1798.

GELL,
A.S. Me
The Topogr
—The Geo
1808.—The
on Pausani
Monuments
Country, ra

Webb's Par, Palmer, Byng, Country, Mr. Powell

What says Dr. Parr to all this? Will he do as he promised?

I am sorry indeed that Vort. is announced for publication.
That play is ~~your~~ Mill-Stone, I said so from the first.

Postscript to Webb's letter dated 5 April 1796. F.W. page 162 & now written in there.

111

April. 1796. About ye 19th. of this month, Sam told us that the Gentleman had sent Mr. Palmer a £10 note for a ticket for his benefit, in consequence of his good wishes - and intentions to appear in and to serve the representation of Vortigern - A few days after Mr. Palmer's Benefit I called on him to ask if such a circumstance had occurred, to which he said, I know of no such thing - to my list of old friends I am sorry to say I had no such addition. Sam likewise took a ticket for Mr. Byng for Bensley's Benefit, as for ye Gentleman, for which he was to pay a guinea - which I find has never been paid.

Mrs. Powell was likewise to receive a handsome present for her great exertions in the play of Vortigern but nothing has yet been received.

FIRST COMMITTEE. April 14. 1796.

A meeting of gentlemen for the purpose of taking into consideration the obloquy under which Mr. Ireland labors in consequence of his publication of the Shakespeare MSS., are desirous of knowing whether the Gentleman from whom Mr. Samuel Ireland received the said MSS. - be disposed to lend his assistance towards rescuing them from the state of doubt in which they now stand with the public -

COPY OF LETTER ADDRESSED TO THE GENTLEMAN.

NAMES OF THE COMMITTEE. APRIL 14th. 1796.

Mr. Bacon	Mr. A. Wallis
Sir James Bland Burgess	Mr. Wyatt
Mr. Franklyn	Mr. Hastings
Mr. Newton	Mr. Lewin
Mr. Townsend. Her'd Coll.	Cap't Baillie
Hon. Mr. Byng	Rev'd Mr. Douglas
Mr. O. Lewis, Grays Inn	Mr. Skinner, 39 Devonshire St.
Mr. A. Bush	Mr. Caley
Mr. Hewlett	Mr. Biggin, Mr. Thomas' friend
Mr. Thomas, Norfolk St.	Mr. Moore, Stamford St.
Mr. Moore, Adelphi	Mr. Warburton, Chap. to Archb. Canterbury
Mr. Parnell	Mr. Welbank
Mr. Merry-	Sir Isaac Heard
Mr. Herriot-	Mr. Lyon
Mr. Dye	Mr. Spokine-
Mr. Cobb	Dr. Valpy-
Mr. Atkinson, Herald's Coll.	Lord Warwick
Duke of Norfolk	

Hen'y 1 and 2. a MS. of Mr. Warburton, Somerset Herald

Rev'd H. S. Cruwys. Cruwys Marchant, Devon near Tiverton. Notes of hand.

The names crossed out are so dealt with in the original Journal

DOUCE, FRANCIS, Esq. F.A.S. and late
Keeper of the MSS. in the British Mu-
seum. He has contributed several papers
to the *Archæologia*, and is the author of:
Illustrations of Shakspeare and of ancient manners,
2 v. 8vo. 1807.

2. Francis Douce, esq. of Gray's-inn, to
Mrs. Price, widow of Rev. Henry P. late of
Bellevue, in Ireland.

23. In her 84th year, Mrs. Douce, of
Lamb's Conduit Street, widow of Francis
D. esq. who died in April last (see p. 353).

GELL,
A. S. Me
The Topogr
—The Geog
1808.—The
on Pausani
Monuments
Country, ro

43. *Illustrations of Shakspeare, and of ancient Manners; with Dissertations on the Clowns and Fools of Shakspeare; on the Collection of popular Tales, intituled Gesta Romanorum; and on the English Morris Dance.* By Francis Douce. The Engravings on Wood by J. Berryman. 2 vols. large 8vo. Longman: 1807.

If any proof were required of the estimation in which the Plays of Shakspeare are held by the Publick, it might be obtained through the medium of his Commentators, who are numerous beyond comparison, except in the single instance of the Holy Scriptures. Perhaps no subject frequently dilated on has produced so little advantage as

of Shakspeare's text. Blun-
first misapprehensions, with silly
suggested the, constitute the majority of
pler m and in the aggregate. Fully
sides. and of the truth of this unfortu-
troduct and nstance, and anxious to ob-
might cou- information, the Literary
which l. led to hail the appearance
matters ation, v illustration, without al-
there it will tering whether the Author
some ay be to the task of explaining
chance in the ds, remote customs and
times t best il- ch must be the province
ping-in t "the Antiquary, and not that
and for a hum- ter of smooth sentences,
other di f igno- aperficial observation of
the wro entirely

Mr. Shakspeare's passage; neither of the
necessar and fre- an, who, wedded to the
what M may be, thinks his native lan-
mean tion al- tudy or use beyond ex-
opinion, he great unmon wants of life.
when an indeed it, a complete know-
way be iment in ighlish tongue in the
indeed to pare is, r Henry VIII. and
because i plaining, me conception of the
contempt valuable, more remote times,
Steevens thanks of education, embellishd
despised satire of arguings,—such are
a circumst Mr. D. required to illustrate
forgotten. Mr. D. if we are not

With as of the re possessed by Mr.
surdly deny him in to work, now before
the taste quentatours, avour to establish our
times for t parage, gentleman observes, in
true scholar: are found uns/ of and also the necessity
ply to the h have writings of Shakspeare
farcafms of the form, so ably defended by
lence or igni logy ors, that no other apo-
so rich a fi to pe: f those who may elect
whole of th to be s kind of labour seems
its value. qualifian with regard to the
countryme one in e writer. But as no
stores of at least thaps ever thought, or
long and tent to thnk, himself incompe-
to be rej amusing, tamed of instructing or
in a part present oc o wave altogether such
a common trusion on the reader's
time. It is, to state that accident
had given a considerable portion
of the follo, pages, and that designa-
fellow supplied the The late Mr. Steevens
senies had already, manner too careless for
nece his own repu, and abundantly too
read favourable for friend, presented to
don public view spe the Author's remarks
as were solely together for the private
or use and confidens of that able Critick.
at The former wishf their Compiler has,
r with the presen opportunity, been ac-
complished; thats, some of them with-
drawn, and others it is hoped, rendered
less exceptionable."

Besides this criticism, the Author in-
troduces a particular and discriminaive
notice of the character of each Clown
or Fool at the end of the play in which
they appear, as those personages are
sometimes of considerable importance
in the plot. He farther observes,
"The dissertations which accompany
this work will, it is hoped, not be found
misplaced, nor altogether uninteresting.
The subject of the first of them, though
often introduced into former notes on the
Plays of Shakspeare and other Dramatic
Writers, had been but partially and im-
perfectly illustrated."

The *Gesta Romano-*
rum, to which *The Merchant of Venice*
has been so much indebted for the con-
struction of its story, had, it is true, been
already disserted on by Mr. Warton with
his accustomed elegance; but it will be
found that he had by no means exhausted
the subject. The *Morris dance*, so fre-
quently alluded to in our old plays,
seemed to require and deserve additional
researches."

Mr. Douce next expresses a wish
that future Editors may not attempt
conjectural amendments of Shakspeare's
text, except when the error is really ty-
pographical; this wish is supported by
citing the notes on Milton by Dr.
Bentley, which fully demonstrate the
folly of good scholars, without the
qualifications we have already pointed
out, undertaking to explain obsolete
words, and passages obscured by the
changes of the English language al-
lone. He queries whether, in the
above case, it would not be better to
concentrate all that has been said on
particular passages, "or even to re-
duce it to a new form, to be referred
to whenever necessary. Although the
strict restitution of the old orthography
is not meant to be insisted on, nor
would indeed accommodate the gene-
rality of readers, there are many in-
stances in which it should be stated in
the notes; and such will occur to
every skilful Editor." He farther
thinks that every word or passage in-
troduced into Shakspeare's text as sub-
stitutes for the original should be
marked by Italicks, and assigned to
the Editor to whom they belong, with
their reasons for the alteration. "The
mention of variations in the old co-
pies must of course be left to an Edi-
tor's discretion. No disparagement is
meant to the memory or talents of one
of the greatest of men, when a protest
is here entered against "the text of Dr.
Johnson."—Mr. Douce concludes his
well-written and judicious Preface with
saying, "It is to be regretted that all
editions of Shakspeare, as well as of
other dramatic Writers, have not mar-
ginal references to the acts and scenes
of each play. Those of Bell and Stock-
dale are, in this respect, pre-eminently
useful. The time and trouble that
would be saved in consulting them
would be very considerable."

Mr. Steevens's last edition of Shak-
speare, published by himself in 1793,
in 15 vols. 8vo, was preferred in com-
piling the work now under considera-
tion, "to which the pages cited refer;"
but the acts and scenes of the plays are
specified, to facilitate a reference to
other editions." (To be continued.)

69. Douce's *Illustrations of Shakspeare.*
(Continued from p. 329; and see p. 385.)

THE work commences with the
Tempest; in scene II. of which, and
p. 28, Mr. Douce comments on the
following line.

"Ari. From the still vext *Bermoothes*."

This gentleman seems to think, and
with great probability, that Shakspeare
had read, and partly adopted the out-
line of the *Tempest* from, the *Voyage*
of Sir George Sommers to the *Bermu-*
das, and his consequent shipwreck;
the time (1609) had been noticed be-
fore; but the shipwreck, the most im-
portant particular, was strangely over-
looked. "In 1610, Silvester Jourdan,
an eye-witness, published "A Disco-
very of the *Barmudas*, otherwise called
the *Isle of Divels*: By Sir Thomas
Gates, Sir George Sommers, and Cap-
tayne Newport; with divers others."
Next followed Strachey's "*Proceed-*
ings of the English Colonie in Virgi-
nia, 1612," 4to; and some other pam-
phlets of less moment.

From these accounts it appears that the Bermudas had never been inhabited, but regarded as under the influence of enchantment; though an addition to a subsequent edition of Jourdan's work gravely states that they are not enchanted; that Sommers's ship had split between two rocks; that, during his stay on the island, several conspiracies had taken place; and that a sea-monster, in shape like a man, had been seen, who had been so called after the monstrous tempests that often happen at Bermuda. In Stowe's Annals we have also an account of Sommers's shipwreck; in which this important passage occurs: "Sir George Sommers, sitting at the stern, seeing the ship desperate of relief, looking every minute when the ship would sink, he espied land, which, according to his and Captain Newport's opinion, they judged it should be that dreadful coast of the Bermodes; which island were of all nations said and supposed to be enchanted and inhabited with witches and devils, which grew by reason of accustomed monstrous thunder, storm, and tempest, neere unto those islands, also for that the whole coast is so wonderful dangerous of rocks, that few can approach them but with unspeakable hazard of shipwreck." Now, if some of these circumstances in the shipwreck of Sir George Sommers be considered, it may possibly turn out that they are "the particular and recent events which determined Shakspeare to call his play *The Tempest*," instead of "The great Tempest of 1612," which has already been supposed to have suggested its name, and which might have happened after its composition. If this be the fact, the play was written between 1609 and 1614, when it was so illiberally and invidiously alluded to in Ben-Jonson's Bartholomew Fair."

To such conjectures as the above, founded on evidence almost conclusive, we heartily assent; and can readily imagine the horror which the first witnessing of Tropical storms must have occasioned on minds so prone to superstition as those of Englishmen were in the reign of James I. when every phenomenon of Nature became the result of diabolical intervention in the opinions of every rank of persons, from the peasant to the monarch, who wrote in favour of the credibility of witchcraft!

P. 19. (Scene II. p. 97):

"Cal. What a py'd ninny's this? thou scurvy patch!"

Mr. Douce says, Dr. Johnson was inclined to transfer this speech to Stephano, as Caliban could not be supposed to know any thing of the costume of the Royal Jester. Mr. Malone obviates the objection; and Mr. D. remarks, that the Monster specifically calls Trinculo a fool at the end of the play, adding the following observation in p. 30:

"The character of Trinculo, who in the *Dramatis Personæ* is called a Jester, is not very well discriminated in the course of the play itself. As he is only associated with Caliban and the drunken Butler, there was no opportunity of exhibiting him in the legitimate character of a professed Fool; but at the conclusion of the play it appears that he was in the service of the King of Naples as well as Stephano. On this account, therefore, and for the reasons already offered in p. 20, he must be regarded as an allowed domestic buffoon, and should be habited on the Stage in the usual manner."

Two Gentlemen of Verona, Scene I. p. 171:

"Pro. Over the boots? Nay, give me not the boots."

The Author illustrates the above line by supposing that the last six words allude to the horrid torture of the boot, which James I. had the barbarity to order and see inflicted on Dr. Fian, who was charged with the practice of diabolical acts, and suspected of causing the storms he had met with on his return from Denmark. As Shakspeare evidently thought of this dreadful mode of punishment, it is to be regretted that he did not reprobate its use, which must have had some effect in his energetic language. We are obliged to Mr. Douce, in this instance, for an engraving in wood representing a person suffering in the boots, which was copied from Millæus's *Praxis criminis persequendi*, Paris, 1541, fol. and serves to make us detect the character of a Monarch who could believe he was punishing a supernatural agent when the poor offender's legs "were crushed and beaten together as small as might bee, and the bones and flesh so bruised that the blood and marrow spouted forth in great abundance, whereby they were made unserviceable for ever." The boots were used in Scotland so lately as the close of the seventeenth century, and are said to have been imported there from Russia by a native of the former country. That they were one of the engines of torture in France is demonstrated by the above book.

Merry Wives of Windsor, Act IV. Scene II. p. 448:

"Mrs. Ford. — and her muffler too."

There are nine specimens of the muffler given in the 76th and 77th pages; the first and third of which are from Amman's *Theatrum Mulierum*, 1586; the second is an English female peasant, from Speed's Map of England; the fourth is from an old German print; and the others from Wergel's *Habitus præcipuum Populorum*, 1577. The ungainly and unwholesome chin-cloth, still used by the Turkish and Moorish women, was thought necessary or fashionable in the time of Charles I.; but those, and all the variety of masks, were greatly disapproved of by most of the Authors who wrote our drolls. Holme says, the Devil invented them, in his "Academy of Armory."

P. 91. "The late Dr. Boucher," should be Mr. Boucher.

(To be concluded in our next.)

* See Malone's Shakspeare, vol. I. part I. p. 379.

Δ ... T ...
... ..

GELL
A. S. M
The Topo
—The Ge
1808.—Th
on Pausa
Monumen
Country,

22 1872 T. 1000 ft. 1000 ft. 1000 ft.
1 1000 ft. 1 1000 ft. 1 1000 ft.

GE
A. S.
The To
—The
1800.—
on Pau
Monum
Country

April 23rd 1796. - Committee and List of Confidants 112

SECOND COMMITTEE APRIL 23rd. Saturday (1796)

- | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1 Mr. Bacon | 14 Mr. Parnell |
| 2 Mr. Byng | 15 Mr. Wyatt |
| 3 Sir Jas. Burgess | 16 Mr. Heaviside * |
| 4 Mr. Franklyn | 17 Mr. Turton * |
| 5 Mr. Newton | 18 Mr. A. Wallis |
| 6 Mr. Lewis | 19 Mr. Herriot * |
| 7 Mr. Thomas, Norfolk St. | 20 Mr. Sabine * |
| 8 Mr. Biggin | 21 Mr. Matthew of Guards * |
| 9 Mr. Skinner | 22 Mr. Cockburn * |
| 10 Mr. Bush | 23 Mr. Taylor * |
| 11 Capt. Baillie | 24 Rev'd Mr. Warburton |
| 12 Mr. Caley | 25 Mr. Giffard * |
| 13 Mr. Moore, Stamford St. | 26 Mr. Hewlett |
| Mr. Meere, Adelphi | Mr. W. Hastings |
| Mr. Deuce- | Mr. Caldecott * |
| Mr. Lewin- | Mr. Pye * |
| Sir Isaac Heard | Mr. Prince- |
| Mr. Pearce | Rev. Mr. Douglas |
| Mr. Dent * | Dr. Valpy * |
| Mr. Potter | |

*The names crossed out
are so dealt with in the
original Journal.*

The Gentlemen are to be informed where the papers came from, the Gentleman's name, to whom they belonged, and who discovered by, and in what place and manner.

The Schedule of those which remain behind is in my Father's possession which he may shew and will likewise be accounted for by me.

W.H. IRELAND April 19th. 1796.

The above was read by me in ye presence of my Son to the Gentlemen of the Committee each of the three preceding days that they met. Turn back to ye Schedule p. 161 (The page in this copy is 77. G.H.L.)

Sir Isaac Heard presents his respectful Compliments to the Gentlemen of the Committee at Mr. Ireland's would have waited on them this day; but his health really does not permit him that gratification.

College of Arms. April 1796

April 23rd. 1796.

The Committee &c. request the favor of the Gentleman to whom they have been referred by Mr. Samuel Ireland as the person from whom he received the Shakespeare MSS. - to inspect the enclosed list of persons who have been considered by the Committee as proper to receive any communication which he may have to make respecting them, and to impart it to the Committee; and they have further to request he will be pleased to return the list with the omission of such names as he may judge proper.

- | | |
|--|------------------------------|
| 1 D. of Norfolk | 10 Rt. Hon. Mr. Fox |
| 2 D. of Leeds X | 11 Rt. Hon. W. Wyndham |
| 3 Earl of Warwick X | 12 Rt. Hon. Chas. Greville |
| 4 Earl Radnor | 13 Sir Rich'd Heron |
| 5 Earl of Leicester X | 14 Gen. Fitzpatrick. M.P. |
| 6 Earl Moira | 15 Hon. Mr. Erskine. M.P. |
| 7 Bishop of Salisbury | 16 Mr. Hawkins Brown. M.P. |
| 8 Bishop of Landaff | 17 Mr. Arthur Pigott |
| 9 The Speaker | 18 Mr. Wm. Grant. M.P. |
| Rt. Hon. Mr. Dundas | Mr. Jos'h Wyndham |
| Mr. Craven-Orde | 21 Mr. Wm. Faulkner |
| Sir Wm. Scott | Sir Jos. Banks |
| Rev'd Mr. Cracherode- | Warren-Hastings |
| Mr. Astle-of-State-Paper-Office | Mr. Anti-y-Soper |
| Bishop of Dromore | Mr. Geo. Hardinge |



John Taylor (1703-1772) the itinerant oculist who was declared by Dr. Johnson to be "an instance of how far impudence will carry ignorance."

John Taylor his grandson of Halton Garden (1757-1832) was oculist to George III.

John Taylor his grandson made a name as a journalist. He was for 2 years dramatic critic to the Morning Post and became Editor about 1787. Afterwards he bought the "Free Briton" and in 1813 became proprietor of the Sun, a violent Tory paper.

This Taylor was not the Taylor who sat in the Remonstrance.

April 25th to April 26th 1796 - Byng - Committee
Newton - Bhp of Salisbury

114

Hon. JOHN BYNG TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Monday 25th. April (1796)

Dear Sir,

When I parted from you yesterday, I felt a very different opinion from the majority of the meeting. For altho' It may be wished that two persons of high rank, men of Literature should visit the Gentleman, (and vouch accordingly) yet I must think to all such applications, you will either receive no answer or else a decided negative.-

Most of these High Gentlemen have either been indifferent to to, or professed Scoffers of the MSS. Whatever then more is to be done - to the advantage of the MSS.- can only be done by your old Friends;- and by two of them - at last - will the Gentleman be seen.-

The Repetition of your Meetings will draw together, - Spies, Enemies - and others from curiosity - It certainly might do good - if two Dukes - or two Statesmen, would take the matter in hand: But they will not.

Being obliged to leave Town, tomorrow for some few days - I write this - and to excuse myself from Tuesday's attendance - of which pray write to me an account.- to

Sun Inn, Biggleswade, Berks.

You Know and believe my constancy But listen not to all the new comers. Were I thought worthy of being one of the Embassy (when the Nobility and Literati shall have declined) I would return to Town, upon the Spur.-

Your Son, whom I dined, with yesterday again told me - that I should recognise the Gentleman - at the first sight .. -

Wishing success, I am yours J.B.

THIRD COMMITTEE TUESDAY APRIL 26th. 1796

1 Mr. Bacon	Mr. Potter
Sir J. Burgess	16 Mr. Sabine
Mr. Byng	Mr. Herriot
2 Mr. Franklyn	17 Mr. Giffard
3 Mr. Newton	Mr. Pearce
4 Mr. Moore, Adelphi	Mr. Taylor
Mr. Hastings	Mr. Dinwiddy
5 Mr. Lewis	Mr. Hewlett
Mr. Thomas	Mr. Heaviside
6 Mr. Biggin	Dr. Valpy
7 Mr. Skinner	Sir Isaac Heard
8 Mr. Bush	Mr. Matthew
9 Mr. Lewin	Mr. Arnold
10 Capt. Baillie	18 P. Aston Curzon, M.P.
Rev. Mr. Douglas	19 Dr. Towers
Rev. Mr. Warburton	20 Mr. Bingley
11 Mr. Moore, Stamford St.	21 Mr. Birch
12 Mr. Cayley	22 Mr. Douce
13 Mr. Parnell	
14 Mr. Wyatt	
15 Mr. Wallis	
Mr. Dent	

The Committee of Gentlemen who first met on the 14th. April for the purpose of removing from Mr. Ireland and his publication of the Shakespeare MSS. the obloquy and state of doubt which have attached to them, have attained the assent of the Gentleman to whom Mr. S. Wm. Henry Ireland referred them to receive two gentlemen to be the channel of such confidential communication respecting the said MSS. as shall remove from their minds all doubts with regard to their authenticity.

Mr. Newton's Comp'ts. to Mr. Ireland. The Bishop of Salisbury has been pointed out to him as the most probable person to undertake the trust and he shall be applied to if possible

May 1796. - Newton - Bhp of Salisbury - Chalmers - Byng 116

Wallis - Francillon - Bingley. but

to-day, or Monday - Mr.N. will call upon Mr.Ireland early next week.

Saturday 7.May 1796.

Mr.Newton To Mr.Ireland

Mr.Newton's Comp'ts.to Mr.Ireland - He sends him an extract from Mr.Douglas' letter dated Windsor - " I immediately communicated its contents to my Father, by whom I am desired to say, that how- ever sensible of the honour of the confidence reposed in him by the Shakespeare Committee, his absence from Town and very infirm state of health oblige him to decline acting in the business"-

We cannot therefore have the assistance of the Bishop of Salis- bury.

Wimpole St. 15.May 1796.

May 1796.

Many other applications having been made to several gentlemen, viz:- The Duke of Leeds, Earl of Leicester, Mr.Faulkner &c.&c., and to no effect, Mr.Chalmers was applied to by Mr.Byng, Mr.Faul- kener and Mr.Caley, when he with some reluctance accepted the charge of receiving ye secret conjointly with Mr.Byng - it was deter- mined they should be the two persons to receive the secret - but in a few days, understanding that Mr.Byng was objected to by the Gentleman, as my son said because he was on ye Committee and besides a sworn friend to the papers and to myself - it was then determined to apply to Mr.Wallis - he said he would as a pro- fessional man, take the secret to himself, but would not jointly with any other person have anything to do with it, not being able to answer for the secrecy of any other person, but could for him- self, to which my son eagerly assented and said he would to Mr. Wallis alone communicate ye secret. Accordingly he on Whit Tuesday ye 17th.May, went down to Mr.Wallis - at 1 ye appointed hour, when he was to reveal ye secret and declare (if not bring ye Gentleman down with him) all that he knew of ye business - I, not being de- sirous of having it known that I was present (went to Mr.Fran- cillon's opposite to Mr.Wallis's with Mr.F.) and waited at ye first floor window to see him come, but principally to see if there was any gentleman that I might recognize his person.

Sam came at the appointed time but no appearance of any gentle- man, and only one person that I could suspect, and him I begged Mr. Francillon's servant might after he came out, follow, which he did, and he was found to be an indifferent person - After waiting at the window about an hour after he went out, Sam came from Mr.Wallis- and a short time after I went over and questioned Mr.Wallis, as to what had passed, to which he would make no satisfactory answer -

For several days after this I called on Mr.Wallis but not getting anything from him, I was led to suspect that my Son had been prevailing on Mr.Wallis to believe that he was ye author of ye papers (a circumstance that he had several times the arro- gance and vanity to declare to all in ye family but never was bold enough to say so much to me,) as such I begged him to come up to me and that I would shew him all the books, deeds, and MSS. and that he ought to look them over carefully and weigh well ye nature and mass of ye business, before he should be induced so young a man could be capable of such a production - He came 2 or 3 times and one of the days, I believe about ye 24th.May - Mr. Bingley came in while he was here to complain of my Son's conduct and absence from office very frequently, to which I said, "I am very unhappy, - but I can do nothing in the business for I have no control over him whatever - Mr.Wallis is now with him in ye next room and I will tell him you are here". I went into the next room and Mr.Wallis said he would speak to Mr.Bingley in a few minutes, which he did and the result of the conference I am a stranger to - Mr.Bingley went away, and I had no satisfactory conversation with Mr.Wallis and he left the house - and on that

... to Time 29th 1796. Wallis - Giffard - 120

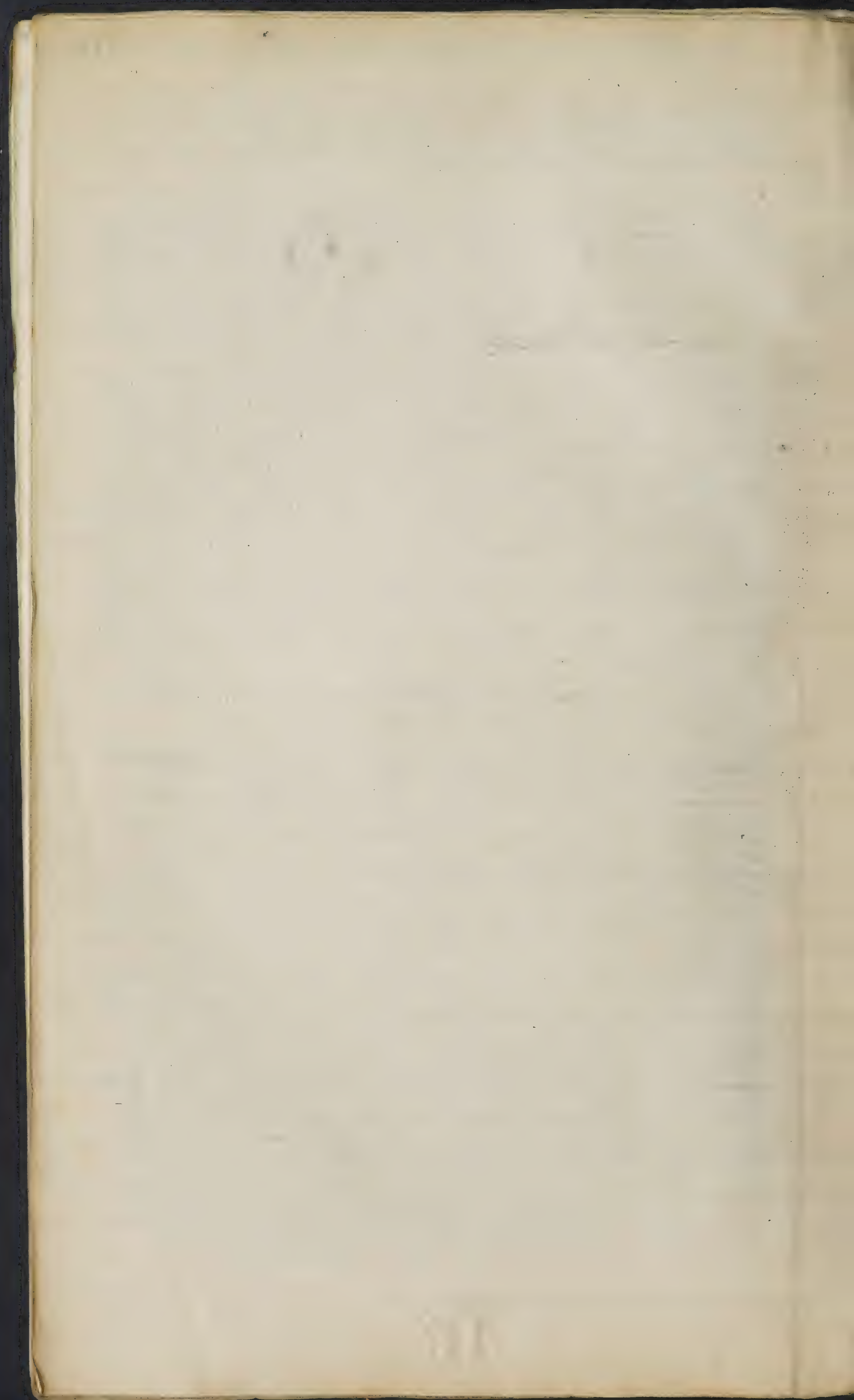
May 9th to May 29th 1796. Harris - Wallis - Austin - 118
Talbot.

day which I think was ye 24th. May, nothing passed with my Son, except pressing him for the rest of the papers, which he had promised in ye Schedule - and complaining generally of his conduct, when we parted, and I do not recollect seeing him again - I left Town on Sunday ye 29. May.-

May 9th. (1796) I met Mr. Harris at Mr. Wallis' this day, he having read ye Henry and returned it to Mr. W. - Mr. Harris having told me he thought it a very good play, particularly the love scene which he thought equal to anything he had read. He asked me if I would wish to have it brought out before the close of this season - to which I replied - certainly not, it was then too late, but as early in ye next season as he thought proper, and as to ye terms in which it should come out - Mr. Wallis should decide between us - should any difference arise - to which he consented and we parted -

Soon after this I heard some strange speeches of my Son's, such as, that he had written a play of Wm. ye Conqueror, which he said he had shewn to Mr. Harris - who had declared it as good as the Henry - and that he had been treating with Mr. Harris to produce him two plays as good as that every season and requested to know what Mr. Harris would allow him for such productions - Of these circumstances I made Sam acquainted and told him I was going as this day - May 16 - to the Theatre to meet Mr. Harris and requested him to meet me there at 1. telling him I thought it unkind that he should shew Mr. Harris a whole play of his writing without letting me see a line of it - He said he would meet me at 1 if he could but was uncertain. - I met Mr. Harris at ye appointed time, when on mentioning ye circumstance of ye play of Wm. he said he had never seen or heard of such a thing - Nor had he ever mentioned to my Son any idea of keeping the horses for his Curricule at his - Mr. Harris stables at Knightsbridge - as Sam had reported nor did he even know that he had a Curricule and Mr. Harris seemed inclined to think that his brain was affected and promised me that he would not treat with him on ye play of Henry ye 2nd. nor on any other subject, should he ever call upon him again -

May 21st. 1796. Saturday evening at dusk the servant came up and said a Lady was in a Coach at ye door who wished to see me - I went down and saw in ye Coach a fat, elderly woman, who asked if my name was Ireland to which I replied in ye affirmative - She then asked if I was not possessed of some Shakespeare papers - that had made so much noise in ye World - to which I replied as before - I then asked her her reasons for asking these questions, to which she said ye best in ye World - for that they were all hers. I then requested her to walk in, which she did, and I then asked her how the papers came into her possession, she said they had been stolen from her and that they were hers beyond a doubt, for that she had written them all and that there was a great deal of religion in them, to which I made no reply, but requested to know where she lived and her name - she said she lived at Chester and her name was Austin (at that instant it struck me I had seen her before, and I presently recollected when I had seen her and that was about two years ago - when Mr. Talbot called upon me, and asked me if I would go with him to see a curious character - in Newman Street - who had seen two moons - and had sworn to seeing men and horses galloping over them, this she saw going over London Bridge and called to a boy to witness it) - This nonsense appeared in ye papers, and having been much talked of induced me to walk with him, when I found her an ignorant and uninformed woman, but full of ye wonderful - in so much so, that I hurried Talbot out of ye house, as soon as I could and returned home) Desirous of getting rid of her, I told her that if she had anything to say on ye subject of ye papers she must go down to Mr. Albany Wallis my Solicitor in ye neighbourhood, and relate it to him - But I have heard nothing farther on ye subject -



May 25th to June 29th 1796. Wallis - Giffard - 120
Barnard - Hewlett -

Charles Shiel to Albany Wallis.

From Mr. Wallis.

25. May 1796.

The Gen. Edmiston's Comp'ts. will accept of Mr. Ireland as Ensign in the 95th. Regiment, if Mr. Wallis will say he thinks him qualified in his conduct and manners for an Officer, and in such case will be glad if Mr. Ireland would call here to-morrow or next day Before twelve o'clock

Charles Shiel

25. May 1796.

WO 29th. May (1796) I went to Sunning - where I received several letters - saying that my Son was seldom seen, and when he was, he was rude and silent (see ye above letter) On ye Saturday ye 4th. June I went over to Reading and on viewing ye papers at ye Coffee House, saw in ye "Sun" of ye Thursday's preceding preceding ye following paragraph - "We are at length enabled to form a decisive opinion with regard to the MSS. in the possession of Mr. Ireland, though motives of delicacy at present prevents us from rendering that opinion public." This induced me to write a line to Mr. Giffard ye Editor of ye "Sun" to which I received the letter below -

~~To Mr. Ireland~~

John Giffard to Samuel Ireland

To Mr. Ireland at Mrs. Barnard's Sunning, Berks.

Dear Sir,

The paragraph which attracted your notice was written in consequence of the information which I had received from a gentleman whose name I do not think myself at liberty to mention, that your Son had declared to Mr. Albany Wallis, that the papers were all forged by him - Though I did not give credit to the Declaration, yet as I thought it would be made public, through some of the other papers. I deemed it necessary to give the intimation which I did give, that I might when ever it did become public assert my previous knowledge of the fact - How far my information is accurate you can best tell - I can only say that I feel for you most deeply & would cheerfully contribute anything in my power to render the state of your mind more comfortable to yourself. -

I am dear Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servant

John Giffard.

Sun Office

June 6. 1796.

John Hewlett to Samuel Ireland

Sir,

Inclosed are a few references to some of the objectionable orthography - Perhaps others may catch my eye, & if so you shall be furnished with them - I was the other day searching the Records of Lincoln's Inn & to my equal surprise & satisfaction I discovered that Alexander Amcott was admitted a student in that Duchy in the 36th Eliz. 1593. This Gauk was no doubt, the very identical Alex'r Amcott whose name is indorsed in one of Shakespeare's deeds & consequently adds another Proff^d of the Authenticity of the Papers - I think this information will give the same satisfaction to you as the discovery did Pleasure to

Dear Sir. Yours truly

John Hewlett

Common Pleas Office. 29th. June 1796.



Enclosure to John Hewlett's letter 29 June 1796.

WEE Staffords Niobe - Printed Lowndes -1611. Ps. 170-171- 177 - 8 &c.

DOE Same - & in every page of any book printed in & preceding the beginning of the last Century -

OURE La Vieux Natura Brev - Printed by Tottle 1580 - Monastery Act.P. 219 -

OURSELFE Henry 8th. Preface to his seven Sacraments - Printed by Bartlet in 1543. P. 2.& 93.

ATTE Commonly used in Manuscripts in 13 - 14 - 15 Centurys -

Alexander Amcott was admitted Student in Lincolns Inn in the 36th. of Eliz. - As appears by an entry in the Book of Admissions in the Steward's Office of that Society.

Mr.G.Hardinge To Samuel Ireland

Lincolns Inn. July 19.1796.

Pray attend to the Figures of the pages -

1

If you should answer Boaden had prompt it points to your attention.

1. He heard you read the love-letter and ye Faith distinctly.

Having heard these he believed - and was not startled at the internal evidence against them - which he now represents to be obvious and glaring -

2. He knew before he printed that you had put "Author of Nature" as an Erratum, and yet abuses you for that expression in gross terms -

Spelling 2.

I told you from the first that I did not like it, because I thought it over quaint for the age in usse - a/se - isse and others like these which Boaden has immediately cited - You answer that Shakespeare spelt in his own way, but I find the spelling as quaint in the letter of Queen Elizabeth -

3.

I argue that in Elizabeth's age there is occasional bad spelling (according to our notions) & full as quaint but it is not always in redundancy of letters -

Its often as unaccountable to us - In their Participle meaning "or" and many words of the kind may be cited as proofs of this . But what then ? If this be an imposture it seems agreed that externally at least its well done and can Mr.B. (Boaden) suppose that orthography being one part of ye exterior the man who meant a forgery would not read all the works of that age that he could reach, and form his mode of spelling by theirs? But at least he would make Hamlet and Lear conform in orthography, which they do not (and Boaden makes it a reproach) and then not make the deeds differ from both as they certainly do - In these Holidays however I have thrown some light upon the subject in the article of Spelling. I find in various

of that age (which if the supposed impostor had seen his reading must have been extensive) many words which I thought peculiar to the MSS. exemplified - If you wish to see them, I will send them, but some in the MSS. no research of mine has enabled me to find elsewhere* - Its very observeable that in the Shakespeare MSS. certain words and even in the same composition is often differently spelt.

Jan^y 21st 1796. Hardinge

124

This, if it was an ignorant imposture would never have happened, and if it was not refined (and it must be one or the other) it would be the most ingenious part of the whole finesse for this happens eternally in the writing of that period, but a man capable of such finesse must have been deeply read to have made the imitation uniform.

As I wish to be alone with you and yours pray let it be so managed, that we may have some useful talk upon the subject, which others and especially if they are strangers to me will derange.

Ever yours G.H.

Jan. 21. 1796.

I shall be with you at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 6.

I would lay stress upon the absurdity of supposing the impostor would make a new spelling of his own and of so peculiar a cast, when it seems evident from so many of the words that he must have seen examples of 'em which really do exist - to you fairly that I am struck most at ye objection to the mode of spelling - though I think many of the other objections - I mean those which are ingenuous, by no means despicable in the choice of them for popular effect.

Jan^y 31st to Feb 1st 1795. M.H.

126

Here follows my first letter to the Gentleman whose name is supposed to begin in the letters with M.H. His answer and the whole of the correspondence between us -

SAMUEL IRELAND TO M.H.

To M.H. Jan.31.1795.

Sir,

I have long wished for an opportunity to return you my best acknowledgements for the high gratification I have enjoyed in the perusal of the literary curiosity, communicated by your friendly attention to my Son. As I find from him it is your wish not to have your name brought forward in any intended use that may be made of them I feel it a duty I owe to your friendship not even to advert to them in a distant manner without your approbation.

I therefore beg to trouble you with a perusal of the enclosed pages, which I have put together as a preface to the history of the Warwickshire Avon, a subject closely connected with that of our Bard, and in which I have adverted to the papers before alluded to. And here I beg to mention, that a recent dispute and difference of opinion having arisen between two of our celebrated Commentators as to the genuineness of a portrait said to be of Shakespeare, lately engraved and laid before the public- that it would be an additional pleasure to have your permission here to state - that, an original whole length of him is in existence - and will in the course of time be engraved and presented to the public. I ask most sincerely your concurrence in this request as my wish is to illustrate the Volume in every possible manner to do credit to a name I so highly revere. From the liberality you have exerted in this transaction, I have every reason to flatter myself with your indulgence for this intrusion and to hope that an opportunity may yet offer with your concurrence, that may enable me to assure you personally how great an obligation, you have conferred on me Your very obliged and obed^t. S.I.

I shall be happy to be favored with a line under any signature in which you may please to convey your opinion, as to my future conduct in this business.

M.H. TO SAMUEL IRELAND

Dear Sir,

Feb.1-1795.

The perusal of your preface has I assure you been productive of the greatest pleasure and satisfaction and the genteel manner in which it was offered add still more to the gratification I have received.- With regard to your consulting my opinion, I by no means wish or desire it, being in the hands of you and my young friend it is needless to think of me. The plays you may mention in the preface, but for the portrait (though I assure you your Son shall have it) for particular reasons as yet I wish to keep secret and I may even say more. It is a delicate business which remains alone in the bosom of your Son for I will frankly own all he has yet said has been with my concurrence, but he is acquainted with much more which I trust and am assured he has never mentioned.

It may appear strange that a young (?) man like myself should have thus formed a friendship for one whom he has so little knowledge of, but I do assure you Dr. Sir without flattery he is a young man after my own heart and in whom I would confide and even consult on the nicest affairs - In Spring (with joy I say it) I shall hope for pleasure of seeing him, when I do assure you all shall be his own - As he seems to speak much of the Lear for you, and for which I still esteem him more and more you shall in a short time have it not from me but through his hands. For the present Dr. Sir I remain and am most sincerely Yours

Sunday Morning

Pray excuse my familiarity but I cannot write otherwise to the Father of one I esteem.

From M.H. Esq. Feb.1-1795.

HAIR POWDER (7th S. ix. 508).—On Feb. 23, 1795, Mr. Pitt proposed a tax on persons wearing hair powder, which he estimated would bring to the revenue 210,000*l.* annually, but was the death-blow to the custom, for its use was immediately discontinued. Those persons who continued to wear it were termed guinea pigs, because one guinea was the amount per head of the tax.

EVERARD HOME COLEMAN.

71, Brecknock Road.

Genl's Magazine

Friday, May 8. 1795

This day was appointed for the commencement of the operation of the act, imposing a duty on persons wearing hair-powder of any sort or composition whatever. One calendar month, after this day, is, however, allowed every one to take out a certificate; which is to be issued by the Commissioners of Stamps, or persons authorised by them in every district, and charged with a stamp duty of One Guinea.—The surveyors of houses and windows to give notice, within the ensuing fortnight, to the occupiers of houses and lodgings, to deliver lists of all persons who have worn hair powder, in such house or lodging, at any time after this day.—Such notices to be in future annually delivered within 14 days after the 5th of April, and to specify those who have worn hair powder within the preceding twelve months. The first certificates to be in force till the 5th of April next, if issued at any time preceding that—and all such certificates, whenever taken out, to expire on the 5th of April in every year.—Lists of the persons taking licences to be made out, and stuck up on the church doors of each parish, for four weeks.—Masters, paying for servants, to receive a certificate to extend to the successors of such servants.—Foreigners allowed 21 days, after their arrival in the kingdom, to take out a certificate. Persons using hair-powder, to deliver in to the Stamp office, or deputies appointed for the purpose, an account in writing, containing his or her name and place of abode, and whether he or she is a housekeeper, or one of the family, or a lodger, inmate, apprentice, or servant, with the day, month, and year, of delivering the same. Any person may wear powder for the next month, *provided* that within that time they take out a certificate; but if they do not, they will become liable to the penalty for having worn it. *Exemptions.*—The Royal Family, and their immediate servants.—Clergymen and Dissenting Preachers, having less than 10*l.* a year.—Subalterns, Non-commissioned Officers, and Privates in the Army, Militia, Marines, Fencibles, and Volunteer Companies (of the latter *all* Officers are exempted).—Officers in the Navy, under the rank of Commanders.—All beyond two unmarried daughters in a family; if two are paid for.—*Penalties.*—Defacing Lists on Church Doors, 4*s.*—Wearing Powder without a Licence, 2*l.*—Selling or assigning a Certificate, or using it if so sold, &c. 3*l.*—Officers appointed to receive Lists and make out Certificates, neglecting their Duty, 5*l.*—Occupier of house or lodgings neglecting to make a list, or omitting thereout persons liable, 2*l.* Justices of Peace may mitigate penalties, under 2*l.* to not less than half.

Feb 2nd to Feb. 23rd 1795 M.H.

128

M.H. To SAMUEL IRELAND

Feb. 2. 1795.

Dear Sir, Excuse the liberty I thus take in addressing you a second time it is merely to let you know the particular desire I have that your Son should take on himself one of the parts in the new Play. He has hinted to me what passed between you this evening, and I think the change will be for the better.

Should you wish at any time to communicate anything to me, I shall be always sure of receiving it through the hands of my Dr. young friend. Believe me Dr. Sir Yours truly and sincerely.
Monday Evening.

SAMUEL IRELAND TO M.H.

Feb. 7. 1795.

Dear Sir, The nature of your friendly Letter induces me to take this opportunity of again addressing you on the subject of the interesting discovery - and to say something on the learned World's opinion of them - They have been seen by near a score persons - who doubtful as the present race of Curious is, as to wonderful discoveries, is yet so condescending as to allow them to be genuine. My Son and I had determined on shutting out all Shakespeare-mongers - in course the great heroes in that line have ample doubts - particularly with regard to whole plays being found - that they boldly say cannot be true, this illiberal insinuation and disbelief of my assertion - which has been thrown out by others, as well as the Commentators has induced us to determine on shewing papers no further at present till by shewing the Lear we can give them a flat contradiction. This our decision I doubt not will meet with your approbation. Amongst others Mr. Bensley has called this morning to beg to be gratified with a sight of the papers - which was granted - I look on him as much the gentleman as any one about the Theatres or that liberty should not have been granted. He thinks highly of my Son's appearance for a night - of the idea I suggested - of making that night sacred only to Shakespeare, and of introducing all his characters in a procession after the play -

My Son having mentioned to me that you have an agreement drawn up and signed by ye Bard and Jno. Heminge that you do not as he considers wish to part with - in that case I shall feel myself much obliged to you for a copy of it. If I make an improper request, I beg it may be excused and no further noticed.

M.H. TO SAMUEL IRELAND

My Dr. Sir,

Feb. 23. 1795.

I beg you ten thousand Pardons for having never answered your very kind letter, however as your Son has the Lear I hope your uneasiness is now pretty well removed. I saw my young friend yesterday morning, we spoke on the subject of the new taxes and I was surprised by what he said to find you a friend to (the) Ministry, when by what he has always told me, I thought you of the minority. ^{See above}

You must allow that all who contribute their guineas for powder give money for the support of the war, as I have never been a friend to it in any one instance neither will I in this and I do assure you on my honour my hair is now combed to its real colour and will remain hanging loosely on my shoulders "That Ladys may now perfume it with their balmy kisses".

Besides you cannot ~~you~~ be an enemy to the manner in which our Willie wore his hair - Let me I beseech you see your Son with flowing locks, it is not only manly but showing yourself averse to bloodshed, I should not even regret to see even you yourself out of powder, but however your Son I should lay a stress on as he also seems to wish it.

Adieu my dear Sir
Yours most truly and sincerely M.H.

From Mr. M.H. Feb. 23

March 3rd 1795

M. H.

130

TO SAMUEL IRELAND TO M.H.

To M.H.Esq.

March 3.1795 (1795)

To Munfrede Hatherwaye Esq.

Dear Sir, I fear you will think me intrusive in again troubling you with a letter on ye subject of my advertisement, - but as it is a matter of much consequence to my Son, as well as myself I am led to think you will excuse ye trouble, and favor me with your opinion on the subject - I return you Dr. Sir my best thanks for the information I received yesterday from my Son, relative to ye possession of the papers and beg leave to submit ye enclosed - which is intended for the public eye, to your consideration. I first intended to have inserted ye lines given to my Son yesterday, after the words Mighty Father in ye 2nd. page - but on reconsidering it, think it will be better to insert them at ye end after, between ye hours of 12 and 4 @

Various opinions and criticisms are now flying abroad from various quarters - may I beg to ask your judgement as to the insertion of these lines, of the genuineness of them there cannot be a shadow of doubt in ye minds of ye candid, but as I shall have to do with some I fear not of that class, do you not think they will be apt to say, That although the deeds and theatrical papers and even the plays might with much propriety have fallen into the hands of Jno. Heminge, his very intimate friend, who succeeded him in the management of the Theatre, yet it cannot with the same propriety be admitted that letters to his wife, his profession of Faith and other circumstances of a domestic nature should have gone with them, but that they would rather have remained with his wife who survived him 7 years.

These are my conjectures or what will be thought too strong the critics may say and which I beg to submit the public may be inclined to say, to all this, we have only Mr. Ireland's assertion and therefore we will still doubt and require further explanation.

May I now request my dear Sir your opinion as to my conjectures, and likewise whether you think the lines should be altered or the whole abridged - or left out - The anxiety created in my breast as well as that of my Son under the idea of public attacks is such as I doubt not but you will in some degree feel and I am convinced by your kind opinion (will) materially alleviate - I do not wish in any degree to be understood in any manner desiring to make use of your name, on the contrary it shall remain inviolate with me till Death if required - My wish is merely to have your concurrence in every step I take - I yet flatter myself that I may one day have the happiness and honor of personally being acquainted with a Gentleman of so much sincerity, a friend to my Son and who is the restorer of so invaluable a treasure to the public mind as the papers of our immortal Shakespeare.

I remain Dr. Sir, Your oblig'd Fr'd and St. S.I.

P.S. The favor of an answer this evening or tomorrow morning will be an obligation, as I wish to insert ye advertisement on Thursday if possible.

July 6^a to July 25^a 1795. M.H.

132

M.H. To SAMUEL IRELAND

July 6. 1795.

My Dr. Sir,

I would first wish to tell you that I have had some conversation with your son respecting the new play. I think for my own part that Mr. S. (Sheridan) has not behaved quite like a gentleman, & yet for my part I should think it better to see him once more & have his decisive answer - At the same time you may now learn what are Mr. Harriss thoughts - And now for the Grant which indeed I have encroached on too long however I assure you it was to have a copy of so inestimable treasure grant free loan but for a little and you will add to the many obligations I already owe you

I remain Dr. Sir

Your very sincere Friend

M.H.

We shall not soon I think be quite such strangers -

SAMUEL IRELAND To M.H.

July 7. 1795.

My dear Sir,

I am much obliged by your favor which gives me infinite satisfaction as it leaves me a hope that I shall shortly have the happiness of knowing one to whom I am indebted for what I deem a most treasure. My impatience to view the grant of arms, which I had several times hinted to my son - you will no doubt excuse, as it is a kind of personal gratification, that would not be unnatural to any of us I beg at the same time it may not hasten the delivery of it till you have fully made every use of it you intended. I think with you my Dr. Sir that Mr. Sheridan has not used us well - but what can be expected of a man who never seriously attends to anything - a few days however shall bring the matter to issue

I have sent my son a few prints which may serve to illustrate my history of the Avon, & which I beg you will honor me by receiving - I would have requested your acceptance of the book but my son informs me you have it - Permit me again to request that I may speedily have the honor of your acquaintance & that you will do me the favor of taking a family dinner with us before you quit Town -

I remain Dr. Sir

Your very obliged friend & Ser'nt

S.I.

Sunday morning July 7. To M.H. Esq.

M.H. To SAMUEL IRELAND

July 25. 1795.

Dear Sir, For some time back it has been my wish to give you a letter unknown to your Son. In doing this I assure you I break my promise and therefore must beg nay insist on the strictest secrecy from you - As his Father I think it is but right that you should know (by what he often tells me is general thought of him) the contents of this letter will not in a little astonish you. I myself must equally confess myself lost in wonder.

He tells me he is in general looked upon as a young man that scarce knows how to write a good letter, you yourself shall be

July 25th 1795.

M.H.

134

the judge by what follows - I have now before me part of a play written by your Son which for style and greatness of thought is equal to any one of Shakespeare's. Let me intreat Dr. Sir not to smile for on my honour it is most true. He has chosen the subject of Wm. the Conqueror and tells me intends writing a series of plays to make up with Shakespeare's a complete history of the kings of England. He wishes it to remain unknown therefore I again rely on your honour in this affair. It must appear strange why I should have taken so particular a liking to him. His extraordinary talents would make any one partial - I often talk with him and never before found one even triple his age, that knew so much of human nature.

Do not think this flattery for I again vouch for the truth of my assertion No man but your Son ever wrote like Shakespeare.

This is bold I confess but it is true. He often says he knows learning will not make a poet, neither will he look to any author - he often has told me, his blood boils a little when he is styled a silly young man, but still he is determined to remain secret.

I have read what he has written of the Play and got him to give me the enclosed speech copied by himself from the original.

I promised him I never would shew it but but told him I wanted to keep it for myself, on these conditions he gave it me.

It is not a chosen one I assure (y^{ou}) but you may judge of the style and grandeur of thought, then see if it is not close on the heels of Shakespeare. It was originally composed in my room and in the writing it he made but three blurs, he wished to make alterations but I begged to have it from the rough copy which is just as you find it. He never comes in to me but instantly notes down everything that has struck him in his walk.

I have asked frequently where he can get such thoughts, all the answer he makes is this "I borrow them from nature". I also enquired why he wished to be secret to which he says - "I desire to be thought to know but little - Let me beg you to examine him closely you will find what I advance is but the truth.

He likewise very often says, his mind loathes the confined ding-dong study of the law and yet says he will remain quiet till a proper opportunity. He has a large ledger in which as I may say he chronicles everything that strikes him, from them he forms his speeches.

(He told me he took the enclosed form walking alone in Westminster Abbey.

Mr. I. upon my honour and soul I would not scruple giving £2,900 a year to have a son with such extraordinary faculties.

If at 20 he can write so, what will he do hereafter. The more I see of him the more I am amazed -

If your Son is not a second Shakespeare, I am not a man. Keep this to yourself do not even mention it to any soul living, only watch well what I have here told you, I will not give you the Inventory now as it would seem very strange to him but will make him the bearer as usual. I remain Dr. Sir Yours most sincerely and truly

M.H. Saturday 12 o'clock. Bentinck street

Put a seal upon your lips to all that has passed, but remember these words - Your Son is brother in genius to Shakespeare and is the only man that ever walked with him hand in hand.

Note :- The poem by 2-3-8-W.H.I. enclosed in the above letter is published in "An Authentic Account" by W.H.I. at p. 38 and is there entitled "On contemplating Westminster Abbey. G.H.L.

July 26th to July 30th 1795 M.H.

136

SAMUEL IRELAND TO M.H.

To M.H.Esq.

July 26.1795.

My Dear Sir,

Your letter has given me infinite pleasure. I have read the lines enclosed in it many times and that with a degree of astonishment scarcely to be expressed as I assure you it is the first specimen of my Son's poetical talent I have ever yet seen - If I have ever found reason to complain of his want of information it has been from an affectionate attempt to forward him and an eagerness to promote his application to certain authors from whom I was convinced he might receive information.

Your good opinion of him weighs strongly on my mind, and I am happy that he has fallen into the hands of such a friend -

There is indeed Sir but one circumstance attending your friendship towards him, that gives me pain and that is my being so total a stranger to one whom I owe so much - If it is your wish to remain unknown to the Public, may I without intrusion on your friendship request to have an interview on the most private ground imaginable.

You think he can keep a secret, I think he can - but - my experience in life, will I flatter myself enable me to be equally secret if required. I lay the more stress on this matter as it certainly appears strange to the World, that my Son at his age is entrusted with the knowledge of such a friendship while I am kept totally in a state of suspense - I here pledge my honor that no one person in the World shall know more than they know at present - but it is for my own gratification that I say so much - and I flatter myself that for a moment placing yourself in the situation in which I now stand - which has become a public one from your liberality you would think nearly as I do on the subject -

If I have said too much, pardon my request and do not deem it an impertinent curiosity, but rather one that arises from a grateful respect to yourself, and an affectionate regard to my Son.

I thank you for the deed of gift, and for your intention of sending me the Schedule of all the Documents that are to come forth - amongst which permit me again to mention ye Grant of Arms which if it should come before ye Court in Doctor's Commons, will be a material object to proceed on and without which I cannot as I am informed take any practical step to insure a property in the papers, and consequently cannot prepare the preface, nor the work for the public eye. I shall esteem the favor of a speedy answer a great addition to those already conferred on me.

Dr. Sir Yrs. Obed. S.I.

M.H. TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Dear Sir,

July 30.1795.

Let me beg you to excuse my want of punctuality in not writing, but believe me when I assure you it was that I might give a better Schedule of the papers in question.

Your Son has enquired what letter I had written to you, but I have evaded his curiosity. He has written a good deal since my last, and even cried like a child because the pains in his head would not permit him to (proceed ?) as he wished. If the specimen which I sent afforded pleasure, what would be your feelings in discovering things superior in every degree. Indeed Mr. I. you must be completely happy - He has told me you talk a great deal to him now and tells me he hopes I have not blab'd -

With regard to your wishing so much to have an interview, I must beg you to leave that to myself, I have reasons as yet or should not most assuredly have remained so long estranged to you. Any particulars I can communicate, I will do through your Son and again I add we shall not be for ever under this footing of secrecy. I beg Mr. I. you will not conceive that I had a wish to restrain any advice on your part to your Son, were I so to act I should greatly impeach your knowledge of the World and take upon myself to tutor when I should rather myself look for in-

July 30^d 1795. M.H.

138

formation . I only mentioned what he had often laughingly told me.

He has even said much about his own disposition, but says he cannot account for his warmth of temper. But with regard to yourself and all those most dear to him he never utters a syllable unbecoming a dutiful and loving son - O.Mr.I.pray look upon yourself and all as you should do, enjoying in having a son who if he lives must make futurity amazed. Under you will find the Schedule which I fear are the whole remains of treasures inestimable.

Adieu My Dr.Sir Believe me yours sincerely M.H.

SCHEDULE Referred to in the above letter.

L of Rd.2nd.

Account of his own Life

Drawings of the Globe

Verses on Sir Wr.Raleigh

d
ditto on Ld.Howard

Three-bundles-of-Receipts

Nine-----in-his-own-hand-

-----&c.Plays-beth-in-one

)
) part of this is illegible
) and is crossed out in the
) original. G.H.L.

Lines on Q. Eliz.

Holinshed.

Barclay

Chaucer

Spencer

Boccace

(illegible)

Bible

18-ethere (illegible)

Book relative to Eliz.

Grant of Arms

Pictures &c.

Nov. 8th 1795

M.H.

140

SAMUEL IRELAND TO M.H.

Nov. 8. 1795.

Dear Sir,

The delicate predicament in which I now stand - being about to commit myself to the public, in my preface to the Shakespeare papers - will I flatter myself plead in apology for my troubling you again on the subject of this letter - As I find I have a host of unbelievers to combat with, who are now laying wait for my publication & to catch at any point to serve their purpose - I will esteem it a very particular favor if you will oblige me with a few lines relative to ye nature of ye discovery of the Papers & that you will instruct me what you would wish me to say, as to the reasons why your name must not be known - As that is a circumstance, you have already said must remain a secret, I do not ask nor wish to know it, but it is neither proper nor decent that I should throw out any hint, that does not perfectly meet your idea I think it highly necessary to address you on the subject before the work appears - After the sacred treasure you have so liberally given to my Son, I fear my Dr. Sir, you will think me obtrusive in adverting to the Schedule of what yet remains behind of the Pictures, books &c. Grant of Arms to Ireland, mentioned in your letter about 4 months ago, as the latter of these is a personal matter concerning my family I shall be highly gratified in seeing - and for the rest, particularly the whole length portrait of Shakespeare of which the World has heard much talk, that being brought forward at this instant would certainly add much to the validity of the whole and most probably, slacken the public wish as the name of the donor - A name I do not think they have any right to know, nor will I ever lay any stress on knowing it, in future, but as you may choose to alter your mind and freely entrust it to me - I beg to hint to you for your private satisfaction what passed in a conversation some time ago with Sr. Wm. Scott - who said that you need be under no fears from any action or Bill in Chancery filed against you - for that 60 years quiet possession gives an absolute right in Law to any property whatever.

Mr. Talbot a few days ago mentioned that you had a deed you intended to favor me with, when you had erased your name in it, which I will make use of any way you will point out and that may serve my purpose, and that you have likewise a miniature picture of the Bard which if you will even favor me with a sight of, will be the highest gratification.

I know not how to apologize for this letter, but by the situation I now stand in towards the public - The Volume is now finished printing and only waits my preface, which I am now preparing and wait only the favor of your answer to complete -

I request therefore you will put a favorable construction on my request in this letter - and permit me to assure you Dr. Sir how highly I feel myself obliged and that I remain yours very sincerely

Nov. 8. 1795 Sunday.

S.I.

To M.H. Esq.

April 15th 1796 M.H.

142

SAMUEL IRELAND TO M.H.

April 15.1795. (S.I.'s.error, should be 1796.)

Dear Sir,

Not having been favoured with an answer to my last letter written many weeks since, it was not my intention to have again intruded on you, but the delicate and painful situation in which I now stand before the public - urges me strongly to address you on the subject.

You once flattered me with a hope that I should one day have ye honor of becoming acquainted with a gentleman to whom I owed so much, from the high gratification received from his liberality-

This it seems I am denied - and consequently deprived of laying before the public, any authority as to the originality of the papers.

I requested my Son to inform you of ye plan that suggested itself from which some satisfaction might be derived to ye public and yet the name if necessary remain concealed. I am sorry to say Sir, that myself and my family are now so involved and implicated in the business that something is absolutely necessary to be done and that immediately or the consequences may be fatal - I beg to present (?) to you that as you promised to me in your last a number of Documents should be brought forth, Not only papers, but pictures, drawings &c. that the latter articles would be particularly interesting and might as being a new specimen of evidence tend in a great measure to give authenticity to the papers and thereby give relief to ye minds of our oppressed family.

In short Sir I submit the business to your mature consideration and request that you will determine on something that may terminate the anxiety of all parties. I beg to inform you that my situation in life as to future advantages is likewise at stake, as I have now a work ready to lay before the public that has cost me a considerable sum of money, which I dare not bring forward on account of the odium I now labor under from becoming possessed of the Shakespeare MSS. in so ambiguous and mysterious a manner as to render their authenticity totally invalid.

I again Sr.request a favorable construction may be put on the request contained in this letter and that you will speedily determine on some mode to alleviate ye state of mind and fortunes of Dr.Sir Yrs.&c. S.I.

The copy of a letter from S. I. to M. H., referred to in the above letter, as having been "written many weeks" before 15th April 1796. is not contained in S. I.'s original Journal, as the date of S. I.'s last letter to M. H. is dated 8th Nov. 1795. about 5 months previous but that is evidently a mistake and apparently also in the original MS.

June 26th 1795

Webb.

144

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Dear Sir,

My mind is full of you and Shakespeare, I thank both him & you. The man tho' dead speaks to us yet, & he that uses (?) my opinion of human nature demands my gratitude, respect & thanks - On review, many, very many reasons (which will easily occur to you) present themselves to my mind, for an immediate publication of a Syllabus of the Evidence of the authenticity of the precious remains in your possession. I offer this nearly as a hint - accept it in good part - consult your friends & your own better judgement & then do as to them & yourself as seemeth good -

I am with great respect

Dear Sir your most obliged & humble Ser't

F. Webb.

Coll. of Arms

June 26th. 1795.

Sr. Isaac Heard's best Comp'ts

This scrawled paper appears to be the writing of a person learning shorthand - & the letters on the left hand seem to be a part of the alphabet but not in due order, as many of the characters are those of Rich. the ground work of Gurney's. I conclude this, from seeing below on the right hand the following character *h* & directly under it the word at length in common writing, hould (ould) how *h* is exactly what a learner would write in this short hand, for held or hould, or, more properly hold.

There are several characters following, that determine me to think it is a short hand from wch. Rich took his, & that the characters at the top of the paper, are not in alphabetical order *h* - *h* repeated 4 times) wch. is (of Heaven) in Rich's short hand, & directly under is (twice written) the character *h* wch. is Hell - there are other characters scattered about the paper, wch. are those of Rich: But this may happen respecting different short hands, where like characters may occur, of very different signification.

I think the whole that can be concluded from this fragment is, that this great Man was ever employed & did attempt short hand - but if among other precious & in-valueable relics of this immortal Man no more attempts are found, I should conclude, that his great & active mind found the attempt too minute, tedious, & therefore desisted. On the whole I think it happy for the World that he made no farther advances; as it might have prevented his writing so legibly, & at length as he has done, especially in these precious relics now before me.

London 26. June 1795. F. WEBB.

June 30th 1795. Webb - Jackson.

146 2

FRANCIS WEBB TO THE REV^d. Dr. JACKSON.

June
BRASTED, 30.1795.

My dear Friend,

You see I take a large sheet of paper that I may have room to say a great deal, though I should say much more than this will contain, not that I will promise to fill it, but I think I shall go a good way towards it. I never had a more delightful and satisfactory treat than the whole morning afforded, After I saw you in the perusal of the newly discovered stores of the immortal Shakespeare. It is not sufficient to say in general, that both Sir Isaac (who is so competent a judge) and myself were satisfied, beyond the possibility of a doubt of the authenticity of the writings, but as you desire me I shall give a particular account of some of them, and the grounds on which I rest my firm and unshakable belief. I say only some because they are multitudinous in every respect, and attended with such minutia of circumstances, subjects, and characters, which all the art, cunning and even wisdom of man united could not have possibly devised, or invented -

All the papers bear on them evident marks of antiquity - the writing, on a hundred different papers, is manifestly the character of one and the same hand, which by comparison with his acknowledged autograph, leave not the least room to doubt by their being by Shakespeare. His name written I should guess nearly an hundred times is with as little variation as might be expected - there are various letters curious in their subjects; copies of verses anagrams &c. and in one copy of verses, there is enclosed a lock of his hair woven with silk, as he says with his own hands, and sent to the young lady Miss Hathaway, whom he afterwards married. There are many receipts for Playhouse expenses, even down to tobacco.

He had notes and remarks upon almost every transaction; and 'tis remarkable, that he authenticates these trifles with his signature. There is the correspondence between him and the printer treating for the play of Vortigern, from which results a very satisfactory reason why the play was never printed, or acted.

There are printed books &c. scarcely one of which he has not written marginal observations. In short, the proofs of authenticity are beyond number, and of such a nature as to put doubt to rest and incredulity at defiance more perhaps than they themselves would have required, could they have been asked beforehand with what proofs they would have been satisfied - This much for external, now for internal evidence - there is the play of Lear and of Vortigern - The former comparing with that published in 1608. and those of later editions, appears mutilated throughout - lines are altered, words changed, speeches either in whole, or in part, omitted - and I will venture to say, at least in every place where I compared them, these alterations were for the worse -

Here I stop a moment to make an obvious remark. If this be the case with this play, have we not reason to suppose, that other plays, if not all, of Shakespeare's which are come down to us, have been thus altered, mutilated and debased? A humiliating thought especially to his learned Commentators who must be mortified when they reflect how much oil, sweat and talk they have expended in explaining the obscure and rectifying the erroneous passages in the writings of our immortal Bard; which after all their labor they will perhaps now be forced to acknowledge, were never his but chargeable alone to the impertinent folly, blundering ignorance or arrogant conceit of a printer or actor, - Hinc illa lachryma of the confederate cohort of modern Commentators; who before they have seen, and examined, presume to pass judgement, impeaching the manifest and indubitable authenticity of these invaluable additions to the works of our venerable Bard - But to return to our business, - there are some cases wherein an author, or other men may be imitated both in his manner and matter of writing, the signature of his name &c. But that is not the case in the present instance -

All great and eminent geniuses have their characteristics peculiarities and originalities of Character, which not only distinguish them from all others, but make them what they are. these none can rival, none successfully imitate of all men and poets perhaps Shakespeare had the most of them. He was a peculiar being, a unique -

ad-
me
before
und
ified
land
be

udge
they
have

espeare
s

eland)

entic -
vn
out
the

ar
ular

e
r
he
tion
e
e

sters

he stood alone - To imitate him, so as to pass the deceit upon the World, were impossible - The tragedy of Vortigern as well as his smaller pieces lately discovered, bear indubitable marks and proofs of his sublime genius, boundless imagination, pregnant wit and intuitive sagacity in the workings of the human mind and evolution of the passions, as do all the other productions professedly his works.

I trust to Mr. I's judgement and opinion in this respect: and he appears to me a gentleman, in all respects worthy credit -

It must be Shakespeare and Shakespeare only - It either comes from his pen or from Heaven. For two were never cast in his peculiar mould - This is a proof of such a nature, that without arrogance, presumption, or figure(?) we may truly say the authentic Seal of Heaven is stamped thereon. - Let us keep in the ordinary course of nature as long as we can; and as there was one man, tho' but one, who could produce such things believe that He, and no other divinity inspired, was really the Author of the writings in question.

Nec Drus intersit, nisi dignus vindice modus Inciderit: . The peculiarity, nature and force of this proof and its fair application to the Matter in question, is of such weight with me, that I solemnly declare that had not Shakespeare's handwriting or name appeared upon one single scrap of paper; and I was left solely to judge of the documents themselves and pass sentence on the internal evidence alone I should ascribe them to him and to him only.

But these papers bear not only the signature of his hand, but the stamp of his soul and the traits of his genius, his mind is as manifest as his hand, and what is still more, if not in matter of proof yet in praise of this Matchless Man, a better Shakespeare rises to our view which we evidently see in this his own written Play of Lear - By comparing which with the printed copies, we shall perceive how it has lost in them its purity, energy, and spirit, and how it has been deformed by the bold hand of a meddling printer or his devil. - And seeing this, after all our proud boasting of our immortal Poet, we shall lament, that in all probability many of his pieces had passed through the same polluting hands that defiled the piece in question. Add to this, that others of these papers shew him in a moral, and religious point of view, as amiable, tender, and pleasing, as his other Works shew him pre-eminent, great, and wonderful. They exhibit him full of friendship, benevolence, pity, greatitute and love. The milk of human kindness flows as readily from his pen, as do his bold and sublime descriptions.

Here we see the man, as well as the Poet, a matter of no small concern even in assisting our judgement on this matter - In short, my good friend, the proofs of the authenticity of these writings, are multiform, various, compulsive, and incontestable - they are not only superficial but they lie deep. They are (without a figure) written by the unerring hand of nature in the Character of Heaven and we read them by the steady light of truth. They are like the Stars of the Firmament for numbers, and clear as the Meridian Sun - I mean this as calm description the result of the strongest conviction. Do not suppose that I believe without proof, or am convinced without evidence. - I went to the perusal of these papers rather with prejudices against them, but I was fully convinced and 'tis but justice to say, that proofs less numerous, evidences less strong, and writings far more doubtful than these I here saw would have convinced me.

Let the case be what it may, where we see evidence of such a nature, weight and importance, as we should, judging impartially, demand in proof the matter in question, and things just in that order, and so circumstanced, as we should expect or suppose, if the things in debate (and as yet unascertained) were true - We ought in justice to truth and the established order of things, to yield a ready assent and believe without reserve. But when a case arises, wherein, not only the previous rational expectation of such proofs and such circumstances is fully gratified, but

ed-
me
efore
und
ified
land
be

udge
they
have

espeare
a

land)

ptic -
m
ut
the

ar
ular

e
r
he
tion
e
e

sters

June 30th 1795. Webb-Jackson.

150

2.

others of a nature and kind very unexpected and extraordinary and at the same time so minute, and, at first view, remote, that no human sagacity, foresight, or wisdom, would have sought for, appear and all properly agreeing with each other, as well as harmonizing with those previous ones, which we should have reasonably expected in proof of the veracity of the matter in question, we are in such a case compelled to yield our assent and to say, these things are not only so, and what is predicted of them, true, but what is still more, (and judge if it apply not to the case in question), they can be no other than what they pretend to be; or what it is presumed they are: And to believe the contrary, is to believe against the fullest evidence the nature of the case will admit of. As far as all these Documents in question go, if not invalidated, they must be admitted as incontestible evidence and proof of their authenticity. If this be contradicted it must be on as strong nay, stronger evidence in support of their being spurious, than what appears in favor of their authenticity, otherwise their authority remains unimpeached, and the proofs of their genuineness unimpaired. Conjecture, however shrewd, reasoning however subtle and plausible, ought not to be thought of, urged or admitted. In short here is a host to encounter, and I am Fully persuaded when it is marshalled in battle array the proudest heart of the most doughty Sceptic will quail, and himself retreat from the unequal combat, with backward step and inverted spear -

Next to the audacious crime of attempting to palm things upon the World as true, knowing them to be false or spurious, is the attempt to charge others with the same nefarious design and scarcely inferior in point of strict morality, is it to endeavour to discredit the authority of writings unseen and unexamined; this is adding impudence to injustice.

I should not have made this particular remark, were I not well assured, and firmly believe that this was really the case respecting these papers. It has been done by some disingenuous, prejudiced, interested, and unjust Men, and of some literary estimation; and that in so industrious, and extensive a manner, as to have reached the ear and prejudiced the Royal mind -

However, after all, truth of every kind and in all respects, must ultimately prevail; and when it does those who have attempted to diminish or obscure its lustre, or prevent its spread or influence, must retire with shame; and hide their abashed heads in that gloom of darkness, in which they vainly attempted to involve others.

When ten thousand rays all darting from one great circle, point directly to the same centre; they illuminate the mighty Round with the steady beams of truth - Truth is uniform, simple, one - Error, multiform, perplex, infinite -

Thus have I my good friend in rather a hasty, but I trust not in an unadvised or improvident manner given you my sentiments on these precious Remains of our great Dramatist. I have written as I should have spoke on the occasion but I hope you will not take it Gratis dictum, in the ordinary sense of the terms; but only as complying readily with your request. I only wish it to interest you so far, as to induce you to go and see the papers and judge for yourself. Nevertheless, you are at full liberty, to make what use you please of these cursory remarks, for I am pretty certain my name and opinion, can be of very little, if of any, weight in the matter save what it may have with you, and that it will derive from your partiality and friendship with others - Valeat, quantum valere potest.

I am &C. F. Webb.

P.S. Perhaps it will occur to you on reading what I have said respecting modern critics, is somewhat of contradiction to my remarks; that it was always allowed, that the few plays that appeared in the life-time of Shakespeare were not collated or published by him but thrust (as Dr. Johnson says) into the world the care and probably without the knowledge of the Bard; & that the negligence & ignorance of these publishers are evident, their faults many, their corruptions great: the copiers unskilful the actors licentious, & the printers careless & the press under no correction - All this must be admitted; for it is all true, & all the Commentators feel, & allow it. But then they had not one

The Rev: ^{Matthew} M^r Wm. Peters (1742^e-1814)
 This divine was formerly an artist and an R. A.
 but took orders on the advice of the Duke of Rutland
 about 1793 who gave him a living: He was about
 70 in 1811.

The Rev. Matthew William Peters, R.A., who was compared by Peter Pindar to "Luke the Saint," a "man of Gospel, art, and paint," does not to-day hold a very high rank among the artists of the Early English School; but he did much good work, and was exhibiting at the Royal Academy from 1769 to 1785. He is chiefly known as the painter of fancy subjects, but many of his portraits have a very high order of merit. Two portraits by this artist recently acquired by Mr. Pierpont Morgan reveal a genius which few students of English art would credit Peters with possessing. The companion pair of portraits of Kitty Fisher, who

sat to Sir Joshua so many times, and who died in 1771 at the early age of about 26, "a victim to cosmetics," and of Mrs. Jordan, whose fresh and buoyant personality has been handed down to us by Romney—these two portraits, we say, are worthy to rank with the work of either Hoppner or Romney. They prove, so far as such things can prove, that had Peters devoted his great talents to portrait painting instead of wasting his time on historical subjects, he would to-day rank among the great masters of the Early English School.

June 30th to Oct. 12th 1795. Webb-Jackson 152.
White-Heard-Peters-

pure genuine unaltered copy of any one Play in the Authors handwriting to which to refer as a Standard & by which to gain some analogous principle. The writings were deemed imperfect, therefore the field of conjecture was left open, there was nothing to bound their career - They had to traverse the interminable & diversified Forest of Shakespeare where there was no beaten track, not a land mark to direct their steps, nor one friendly Index to point the way. - But now the Poet himself appears; he tells you, thus I wrote, this is my manner, this is myself - From this specimen judge of my other performances; & by that means of the corruptions they have undergone, & the genius, methode & success of those, who have from time to time attempted to discover & cure them -

F. WEBB.

To Dr. Jackson

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Mr. Webb's best Comp^ss. wait on Mr. Ireland - he begs the favor that the bearer, the Rev'd Mr. White, a professed admirer of Shakespeare and one of his numerous Commentators, might be permitted to see the MSS.

In consequence of Mr. W's (Webb's) letter to Dr. J. (Jackson) (which Sir Isaac Heard informs Mr. W. has he has shown to Mr. Ireland) Mr. W. has received a letter from Dr. J. in which he acknowledges he is satisfied as far as possibly can be without of the authenticity &c. of The MSS. And declares he shall make this fully known to those fair honest, candid & unprejudiced gentle'n who without inspection & perusal have returned, ventured to ~~then doubt~~ on the authenticity of these precious Remains of our Great Dramatist.

Brasted, near Sevenoaks, Kent
July 13. 1795.

Francis Webb To Samuel Ireland.

Dear Sir,

I take the liberty of recommending to your particular attention, the Bearer, my friend, The Rev. Mr. Peters, a particular friend also of Dr. Turton my neighbour, & Lord Cremorne, who is very desirous of Mr. Peters seeing the SHakespeare MSS. before he leaves Town - I need not say that both will be happy to further the credit of the invaluable remains of our immortal Bard in the extensive circle of their acquaintance, as soon as their inspection shall have convinced them of their authenticity, of which I have no more doubt than that I & every man who has examined them are most satisfactorily & thoroughly satisfied.

I am with great respect

Dear Sir, your most obliged & sincere humble Servant

F. WEBB.

*Copy of Letter by Rev. W. Peters
opposite fac.*

Brasted.

Sept. 2nd. 1795

SAMUEL IRELAND TO FRANCIS WEBB.

Oct. 12. 1795.

Dear Sir,

Your avowed partiality to our favorite Bard, & your friendly interference to serve my intended publication of his MSS., will I flatter myself apologise for this intrusion -

I will be brief in informing you of a recent circumstance that has occurred, which requires my immediate consideration

Small book

20

Oct. 12th 1795. to Oct 16th. Webb-Sheridan

154

Mr. Sheridan has had the Vortigern in his hands about a month, & has expressed to me the necessity of very material alterations to be made in it before its representation, principally on account of its want of measure in the Poetry - To these material alterations I greatly object, wishing only to have it so shortened as to bring it within a reasonable time for representation. It at present consists of about 2,500 lines, when 17 or 1800, is quite long enough for the Stage. I have therefore desired to have it returned & that I will fit it or cause it to be fitted for that purpose. This, I need not say is a bold undertaking, I wish therefore to have the aid of some friendly hand - to foster the undertaking, & one that is not immediately an avowed hireling or author - As such may I request to have your opinion on the present state of the play, & that you will give me your judgement as to what I have undertaken - The distance we are unfortunately placed at leaves but one alternative as to our meeting - either that you will come to Town & take up a short residence with me - or that I may have the pleasure of visiting your neighborhood & bringing the MSS. with me.

Should this idea meet your approbation, I beg the favor of you to give me as speedy an answer as possible - & as a particular favor I request that the contents of this may remain entre nous, as I do not intend my name shall be affixed to the play when Published.

As I have a high opinion my Dr. Sir of your candour & judgement in the present business - I have imparted these hints on that ground alone. I don't conceive on my plan that ye play will require much more than merely shortening, as there is certainly good material for more at any rate than 1800 lines -

I shall be happy to be favoured with your opinion as early as you can with convenience - and relying on your secrecy remain

Dr. Sir, yours with great truth and sincerity S. Ireland.
Norfolk St. Oct. 12-1795.

My family join me in best Comp'ts.

The scenery and dresses are now preparing and it is promised for representation in Dec. next.

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Brasted Oct. 16th. 1795.

Dear Sir, I am this morning favoured with your obliging letter, and need not assure you how deeply interested I am in having the sacred relics of our immortal Bard, brought forward to the public with every possible advantage, and in a way that may most effectually establish, and by no means discredit or in the least impair their authenticity. If the of my poor abilities in this respect can be of the least service you may command me without reserve. If your engagements will permit you to come to my quiet abode, in which you will find ~~the~~ a most hearty reception and freedom from disturbance I shall be happy to see you; and that for as long a time as your business and inclination will permit, and if Miss Ireland wishes for a country jaunt, Mrs. Webb will be happy to see her also, and as we shall be free from all interruptions, I should think this the most eligible place. As I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you so soon, I suspend my other remarks for the present than that of saying I perfectly agree with you (for very obvious and important reasons) that no alterations should be made, whatever retrenchments may be deemed necessary, you may depend on the most scrupulous observance of your request.

I hope to be favoured by a line by return of post, informing me when I may expect the pleasure of seeing you, till then with my best Comp'ts. to the Ladies, I remain Dear Sir your sincere and oblig'd friend and servant F. Webb,

January 3rd to Jan^y 5th 1796. Webb.

156

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Brasted January 3rd.1796.

Dear Sir,

Friday last (too late for that days post) I was favoured with your kind present of Shakespeare for which you have my best thanks. It is a gift which from the first I never expected, or desired, well knowing that I could not be entitled thereto by my services, I had ~~(rendered)~~ or could render you. However, I accept it kindly and in good faith, as I am sure it was meant kindly and in good part by you. I was lately in company with three Divines, who like some others pretended to doubt. I said but little I only wisht them to see and judge accordingly, I took the liberty of giving each a short card to you, begging the favour of their being admitted to an inspection of the sacred relics of our immortal Bard. As to Vortigern, I shall only observe that on the more attentive perusal of the printed Lear in your Book, a too rigid information respecting poetic measure is not necessary, Indeed not so much as at first I imagined. I mean as to the authenticity of the peice. At the same time as to representation, we must consider that some alterations respecting this is necessary since however defective the poet himself in this respect might have been in the original composition; yet the plays which have been received, and exhibited as his, are in this respect generally pretty correct, and from these alone with the first judgement on representation be formed. I thought right (considering what has passed on this matter) to say ~~as-much~~ thus much, more than this I shall not presume to say.

With our best Comp'ts. to yourself Miss Ireland and familye
I remain dear Sir Your sincere and obliged Servant
F. Webb.

Just as I had finished the above your favour came in and one also from Sir Isaac H. with a copy of one from G.W. Harding of Enquiries, which Sir Isaac has answered well. tho' these wanted nor doth want auxillary proof, yet I am happy they occur. We stand on a rock fortified round with forces that must repel all attacks, from whatever quarter made. Let them advance armed with their self-adapted armour, you are ready to receive them- I am ready if need be to stand in the foremost ranks - Congratulate for me your half daughter, I wish her and you every good and more than the Comp'ts of ye season. Depend on seeing me when in Town.

I have just sent your Book to Mr. Moore our Rector, son of the Archbishop of Canterbury, with a Touch on the Times by Mr. Malone &c.

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Brasted Jan. 5. 1796.

Dear Sir,

I should be glad to have a Syllabus of all the papers, and the number of Shakespeare's books; and if you have no objection, his acrostic on Spencer with any of his marginal notes, characteristic of the man. These I think necessary for my preparation. If M. or any other, publish in discredit, do send it me directly. Do you hear of any intended attack from any other quarter? or have you any (besides myself) as ready as I am to enter the List? I think Dr. Parr promised. I shall begin, and go on to be ready unless a more able advocate be at hand and in earnest. Perhaps it may not be right to publish till attacked. Yet it is the part of prudence to be ready - I wish Vortigern was out of the way, I have some fears concerning that, than any MS. or all the MSS. that can appear, But MUM - Valeat - and Vale for the post waits.

I am Dr. Sir Yours very sincerely F. Webb.

Answered Jan'y 7th. 1796.

Jan^y 8th to Jan^y 28th 1796 Webb.

158

FRANCIS WEBB . TO . SAMUEL IRELAND

Brasted. Jan. 8. 1796

Dear Sir,

I am favored with yours this day & also with one from Sir Is.H. I thank you for the Acrostic, & shall rigidly adhere to your express injunctions - I am astonished at Sheridan - As to K. he is among the ossa innominata, in my opinion - I have written much - have much to saye. As I am enlisted, I will join my Corps tomorrow, & hope to be with you by eleven in the morning, soon enough I hope for the opening the batteries.

In the meantime

I am Dear Sir

Yrs. most Sincerely

F. WEBB.

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Brasted 28. Jan'y. 1796.

Dear Sir,

I am glad you and some of your friends approve my short performance in support of truth, as it is on such sure ground we stand, we need not fear, but we shall ultimately triumph over all opposition. In this thought, rest easy, quiet and secure - I know not Mr. P. (Pye) but by character; which in all reports is in his favour; But as I esteem it a duty to be explicit and unreserved in all things respecting this business, I must freely own, tho' in point of poetic execution, I will not venture to criticise, yet in point of thought, and sentiment I think it is by no means to be hazarded. I must confess that the general idea is that which would obviously present itself on the first contemplation of the subject - But when we come to consider more minutely the whole business as it is peculiarly circumstanced, and reflect what is hazarded by such an unreserved appeal to this particular tribunal, and the unqualified declaration, that by the decision of this one particular, all the rest must be judged and determined to be legitimate or spurious, I think with due submission, that it is the last that should be adopted. 'Tis a nice case and requires more than ordinary skill and delicacy to handle it aright. Much should be said because much will be expected: yet too much must not be hazarded for fear of extending the Power of the Court.

You see that whoever undertakes it, must write under peculiar restraint - I have not the least objection to your shewing these few remarks to Mr. P. (Pye) for I am confident his candour is such as will move him to give them due consideration. I have not the vanity to suppose that I who never wrote Prologue, or Epilogue, can better the performances of this gentleman. The fact is he took the most obvious thought, & not having duly considered, as we have done, this matter in detail with all its collateral difficulties, persued it & that successfully - Therefore (as I feel on the subject) the better the execution, the greater the danger - If Vert. were all. If this alone was in question. If an unprejudiced audience sat in judgement, then the appeal would have been proper & the resolution just. But a short recollection & reflection on the widely different state of the case, & disposition of the Public, will I am persuaded lead to the adoption of a more wise, cautious & guarded address - You sometime ago informed me that others had offered you this assistance - Have they? I should not like unless Mr. P. is consulted to interfere. In opposition in any sort, or way to that gentleman of approved spirit I can by no means appear - Therefore if I should be able to offer anything; I must beg you will be fully satisfied that Mr. P. is so likewise, I beg you will as soon as you can shew this to Sir Is.H. & consult him on it. Indeed in all that relates to the whole of ye business. He is calm judicious & candid & your disinterested & warm friend in this matter - & let me hear as soon

Jan^y 28th to March 7th 1796 Webb

160

as possible & also when Vort: will be exhibited. - With best respects to you all I remain, Dear Sir, Very sincerely & zealously yours F.W.

Keep me & my name as much as possible out of sight or hint.

I shall be glad to see your Son next Sunday by 2.o'clock at Dinner - Write me by Saturday at furthest - I will ~~you~~ write you again certainly tomorrow - What do you respecting the Epilogue?

P.S. I think it right to inform you of a remark made by Miss M. with quiet simplicity, one would think said she, that one of the other party had written this Prologue - Attend to this - In a word, I don't like the complexion of it myself - Do as you please - I'll send you something tomorrow.

By no means see Mr. P. till you have consulted Sir Is. H.

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND

Jan'y 29. 1796.

Dear Sir,

According to my promise, I have sent the Prologue, with other matter, to Sir Isaac, who will wish to see you as soon as may be after you receive this. He will inform you under what conditions I have committed to him the thing requested. I have steered as dextrously as I could twix Scylla & Charybdis, & have put the appeal to the Public decision, rather in a questionable & loose form, than in that unequivocal & latitudinary way in which Mr. P. (Pye) had (in my opinion) unadvisedly done. Still hold council on it, 'tis important much will depend on it - While we stand firm. We must seem at least to yield, the more effectually to procure a candid Audience of this solemn Tribunal, & to give no offence at the Threshold - Would I had no fears. Yet, though we may stick in the slough at first yet I have no doubt but we shall wade through - But the Dye is cast - & you must stand the throw -

When I invited Mr. S. (W.H.I.) down I did not consider the roads & the weather - Let him not venture unless the weather threaten not, or is fine. The roads are shocking -

Adieu for ye present

I am Dr. Sr. yrs. very sincerely

F.W.

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND

Brasted. March 7. 1796.

Dear Sir,

I trust you will kindly excuse my not answering your last favor, but in the manner said through my good friend Sir Is. H. Let my accident & consequent illness from which I am not yet recovered, plead my real excuse. My zeal does not abate, but rises in proportion to the infamous & detestible & unmanly opposition go on calm'y but intrepidly. Truth must prevail. The trial is necessary for the proof of the Arc (?) This is your trial. Pray let me hear how you go on, what has occurred, & what prospects you have & when Vort. is to appear.

I beg to recommend to your notice the Bearer Mr. Stephen (Mrs. Webb's nephew) a Barrister who wishes to see you as well as the MSS. He is a sensible, judicious, modest man - I beg my best Comp'ts to your whole family & remain 'ly dear Sir

Your very sincere & humble Serv't F. WEBB.

Do you & the Poet Laureat square; or are you on parallel lines.

March 7th to April 5th 1796. Webb.

162

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND

Dear Sir,

The Bearer Mr. Stephen, brother to another gentleman I have desired to call on you, & Mrs. Webb's nephew, a young Barrister, will be happy to see you and inspect the MSS.

I am Dr. Sr. yrs. very Sincerely
F. WEBB.

Brasted. March 7th. 1796

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND

Brasted. March 27th. 1796.

Dear Sir,

I am sorry the injurious & vile opposition you met with has so affected you, & I feel for you very sincerely - As my health at present will not permit me to go into detail of reasons, I hope you'll excuse a summary & decisive opinion. Be not dismayed, truth must at last Prevail - Yield in some sort to the present unpopular storm, or you'll be borne down the longer, You know my sentiments on Vort. Were I in your situation I would at once have an interview with Mr. Sheridan, talk freely, & suspend or wholly withdraw the Play. Nor should I have the least objection, in a manly, firm address to the Public, to declare the reasons for so doing - But advise with your friends especially with Dr. Parr -

You mention parts of Henry 2nd. have you not yet seen the whole? What can possibly be the reason of this - How is your hidden friend affected by all this? Will aught prevail on him to come forward in some shape or other to frustrate these bold & infamous designs? Here's the stop - Here we hitch, & here we shall hang - Depend upon it, Vort. will not go down - & then where are you? I am glad you have a prologue, & hope it will in some sort conciliate the Town - I shall be glad to serve you in any respect --

With joint respects to your whole family

I am dear Sir sincerely & faithfully yours

F. WEBB.

FRANCIS WEBB TO SAMUEL IRELAND

Brasted. April 5. 1796.

Dear Sir,

Your letter with one from Sir Is. & another from Mr. Stephen all make me acquainted with the fate of Vort. It was what I expected, & what I predicted. Though I have no doubt of much foul play in every sense of the word. It was a most unfortunate sample of the Treasure, This failure & MS. book, together with the opposition formed, and the state of public (opinion) make all against you.

And as you ask I will give you my opinion freely - which is, that unless your concealed friend will come forward, and open the whole, or afford other matter (which perhaps will be very difficult) that will put scepticism itself to silence, it will be in vain to attempt to procure credit with the public, by any other means, than those already used. And I must honestly declare, as I have to Sir Is. in confidence, that unless this be done, I shall not chuse, in any respect whatever to engage further than I have already done - You repeatedly said, your hidden friend, would in due time (in the course of a few months) come forward. What has kept him back? If he is not in some shape or other forthcoming, I must confess, I shall entertain suspicion which I once thought it was impossible would have entered my mind I speak this to you as your friend; & shall not whisper it to others - But wait -

I am dear Sir very sincerely yrs. F. WEBB.

P.S. What says Dr. Parr to all this? Will he do as he promised? I am sorry indeed that Vort. is announced for publication. That play is your Millstone, I said so from the first. F.W.

(Mrs. Anna Maria Freeman's) Thoughts on the Subject of the MSS. Papers.

It was impossible for him - Sam - to have had by him ready forged the receipts of the tall Heminges as he could not divine that Mr. Wallis would find a signature in that hand-writing, and the time between seeing Mr. W. and producing the receipts, I will be upon my oath, was not more than half an hour. The anxiety of his mind on his return from Mr. W. after having seen the different hand-writing was excessive, but when he came home, and produced the writing that perfectly agreed with it, he was again restored to his usual spirits, and the account he gave to us was this -

That he went to the Gentleman much disturbed in mind and on being questioned by him, as to the cause, he told the circumstance, to which the Gentleman replied, "is that all? don't be alarmed young man, we'll see if we cannot do away with your uneasiness and going to a desk where lay a number of old papers, in a few minutes he pulled out the bundle of receipts, which are now in his Father's possession and asked him if the hand-writing was like that which he then produced, to which he replied in the affirmative, and they were then given him by the Gentleman - The next morning at Breakfast, he told us he had seen something still more curious and mentioned a deed relative to the borrowing a sum of money by Shakespeare's Father to purchase him a share in the Curtain Theatre, which proved him to have been in London six years (I think it was) before the Commentators suppose. This deed was described to have three or four seals entire and the signatures of, I believe, 9 or 12 persons.

His Father was promised it, as the next day, but it has not yet made its appearance.

I think it is most probable that he has not examined all the Papers in his possession, and that they have all been stolen.

We were at first told that the Gentleman's great Ancestor was a lawyer and purloined all the papers, that the Gentleman had found a list of what his Ancestor had in trust, but that many of the papers were missing which were named in that list.

We were likewise told that the Gentleman remembers when a child having seen parcels of papers exactly like those now remaining, carried down for use to a certain place in the Garden-Quere, What use in forging the Lear - ditto the leaves of Hamlet, ditto the Richard the Second, ditto Henry the fifth, &c. &c. &c. &c.

All have been printed -

Quere - What use in forging the signatures to the Deeds of Amcott - The receipts of the Tall Heminges all done in half an hour - Quere - Whether all the things have not been stolen and to screen the Party, whether Sam is not suborned by the Party to own them as his own forgeries, under a promise of being provided for in future; What else could induce the Gentleman to give Sam a pair of horses value one hundred guineas, and, as we are told to keep them, and a Curricule for him.

Mr. Harris too was to give Sam £700 per year to furnish him with two plays, and not to write for any other house -

Quere - Who forged the miniature picture, the Books, Notes in the Books, and the Catalogue of Shakespeare Books - Depend upon it! its being a deep laid scheme to exculpate the grand mover in the business. Make him produce all the MSS. promised in the Schedule, The preparation to change the paper, and the paper with the water marks of the time, likewise the wax, and the seals, and the strings that tie the papers together, or else produce the fabricator of them and the persons of whom the books were bought, that he said, came out of the Gentleman's Collection - Some of the Books were said to come out of sacks that were brought from the country which Books we were told were too damp, they were taken out and laid before a large fire to dry -

The King Stephen presented to Mr. H. was a better play than Henry the Second.

Quere - Whether it was 'nt an effort to get the money for the Henry 2nd. to go off with to avoid any explanation with Mr. Wallis -

Copy
of
the
original

Thursday May 5th. 1796. At Breakfast I sayed that perhaps the Gentleman might wish to have all the Papers Deeds &c. brought to him at the time he was to explain this business - He then sayed suppose the Gentleman to screen himself and family from any imputation of guilt relative to the business and should resolve on saying and he knew them all to be forgeries, to which Mr. I. replied that would in his opinion blast his character for ever, as it would appear a premeditated scheme to ruin an innocent Family in which he had made his own Son the chief instrument such a wretch sure does not exist - He likewise say'd if any imposition had been practised with regard to the Deed of Gift to Ireland (which he did not know had been the case) it could only have been done to secure the papers to his Father should any other Ireland set up a claim to them.

On having been repeatedly urged by his father to get him the rest of the Papers that had been promised by the Gentleman he has latterly evaded it, by saying, that if after the two gentlemen had heard the secret they should think it right, he would immediately have them all sent to him - We always been told that "S" was obliged to make a copy for the Gentleman of every paper he brought to his Father -

Query - Is it not very improbable if they were known by him to be Forgeries, that he should wish to have them copied.--

This evening when he came home about eleven, he told us before Mr. Levereand that the Gentleman had sent Mr. J. Palmer, 10 guineas for three Tickets which he meant as a gratuity for the service he would have rendered to the play of Vortigern had he not been prevented through the wounds he had received on his leg, from performing the Part allotted to him and that he likewise intended to give Mrs. Powell 10 lbs. which he, Sam Ireland, was to take her as a Compliment for her excellent performance of Edmunda and that he should likewise remember Barrymore and Caulfield at their Benefits for having exerted themselves on this same occasion -

May 6. 1796.

This morning while making the Breakfast before his Father came down when nobody but ourselves were present, I say'd to him that it was very generous in the Gentleman to behave so handsomely to the Performers and asked him if he was to take the money to Mrs. Powell, to which he replied, Yes, I then said that a man who could act in that manner, could never have a thought of making the papers appear Forgeries - His reply was, that he did not know that - what, I replied, Can there be such a wretch living that would join with a Son and furnish him with the means to ruin his Father and Whole family.- He said the Gentleman might say he did not know it was a Forgery at first but that afterwards he found Papers that let him into the business and that was the reason he had kept back what he had promised to his Father - My answer was that - " The parties who were to see him would no doubt insist on seeing those papers, which if he did not produce he could never again shew his face as it must appear such a complicated piece of Villany." but I would never believe such a Villain could exist upon the face of the Earth -

When Sam came in at 4 to dinner he asked his sister if she would like to take a ride with him to-morrow noon in a Curricule for he might have the use of the Gentleman's and likewise his groom to attend him he said he was just come from taking an airing and had met Mr. Taylor an acquaintance who he was much pleased had seen him. He told his sister that his Friend meant to keep him the Curricule and Horses if he acquitted himself well in the business of the papers -

When Mr. Talbot was in Town, I mentioned to him the extreme liberality of their mutual friend, the proprietor of the MSS. who we had been told had made Sam independant by giving him an Estate of £300 a year. That, he said was very extraordinary and he much wondered it had been kept a secret from him, as he assured me that he had never heard one word of it, and he seemed to think that himself should have been first provided for;

I talked no more on the subject, but could have informed him that we had been told there was an excellent old House on the Estate and that the Cellar was well stocked with good

old port, the situation of the House was most beautiful being near the Sea and within 4 or 5 miles of his Friend's noble Mansion.

The Steward too had been with him on business and to sign some Deeds, they dined together a little way out of Town and for his dinner the old man chose beefsteak and onions, which said onion sauce was served up in a punch bowl, we were also told he had been introduced to two gentlemen who were to be his neighbors in the country. ¶

In the month of (blank in the original G.H.L.) we went a little journey to Bulstrode and were out three days, Sam was with us and rode a horse which he said belonged to the Gentleman his Friend, but it turned out to have been hired at the place where we had our Chaise. While the dinner was preparing at Shepperton, I walked out with him into a garden, and he let me into a great secret which was that he would very shortly be married to a Miss Shaw, a young lady of whom he talked much and toasted her health every day. She was an only child had an independant fortune of 7 thousand pounds and her Father was esteemed very rich. Their Town residence was in Harley Street, but they were then at Bath and that he got up at six in the morning a few days before we left Town, to see them sett off and take his leave of her. He said she was very handsome about 17, and could not live without him. I enquired how he became acquainted with her and why his Father was not made privy to a circumstance that would give him much pleasure and that the Lady ought to be introduced to the Family, and her Father should through him become acquainted with Mr. I. His reply was, the two Fathers would soon have a meeting and that Mr. Shaw knew the person and character of Mr. I. and much approved of the latter, that at first he would not hear of the match but on the young lady having a violent fit of illness on being forbid by her parents to see him the interception of her Mother prevailed and the Father gave consent that he should visit at the House.

There mode of becoming acquainted was singular for the Lady was struck with him at first sight at the Opera and tho' they did not exchange a word, she contrived in a few days to find him out and appoint him a meeting as if by accident when herself, a Lady, and a footman were to be, I think, in Bond Street -

At this time I was consulted about what number of servants were necessary, what quantity of Linen would be wanting &c.

£300 worth of Plate would be enough at first setting off - The Lady's Father, he said, was to keep him an open Carriage, and she could have her Mother's Coach to return visits - I asked if his Friend had been consulted to which he replied Yes, and highly approved of the business for he knew the Father of the Lady, and would furnish some part of his house for him in his own taste -

This story was delivered to me in the most solemn manner with many asseverations with respect to the truth of it, that even a Judge upon the Bench must have believed it - he likewise told all the young men he knew of his going to be married and of the independence given him by his Friend nay, even went so far as to make a Bargain with a Gentleman for a very handsome Bed and furniture, though I am now well convinced there was not one word of truth in the whole business. He afterwards said the lady's name was Shard, not Shaw, of the latter name there were not any in the street he mentioned, of the former there were, but they did not answer to his description there not being any daughters in the family.

About the 6th. Nov. 1795: When Mr. Talbot was last in Town, I shewed him a Letter to myself from the supposed donor of the Shakespeare MSS. which he perused, I then asked him if he knew the hand, to which he replied Yes, certainly; I then told him it had been taken for a lady's hand, at which he smiled and said, It was not written by a lady - I then told him of the having been promised a most beautiful writing desk which had been minutely described to me by Sam, who say'd it had been long finished call but about an hours work and that it had been paid for some months, but the fellow had neglected to send it. I was likewise asked whether I would not chuse to have my cypher incaged on the top, to which I replied, NO. It would be paying the Gentleman a compliment to have the initials of his own name which were M.H. on all the letters I receive - I told Talbot I knew I should never have the piece of furniture



his reply was - be assured you will, you may depend on it, but it has never yet made its appearance neither the Copy of Verses from Shakespeare to Queen Elizabeth, which I had been repeatedly promised by Sam - On my often pressing him for the Writing Desk he assured me I should have it & described the curious mechanism of it & likewise the stained leather cover lined with green baize that was made for it -

On my asking Sam why the Gentleman did not answer a note I had sent by him, he say'd he had heard his hand had been canvassed & thought to be a lady's therefore he would not write any more -

A Conversation that took place on Thursday evening May 19th. 1796 at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 11 between Sam Ireland and myself - -

Mr.W. I hope means to exculpate your Father and us, from having had any hand in the business? Certainly, it is for that reason only that the party comes forward, he is drawing up something to be inserted in the papers, which I suppose will be shewn to my Father - Has Mr.W. seen the Gentleman because from the paper you gave me atvChambers you engaged that an interview should take place? He has seen the Gentleman: What, I presume you mean yourself? No - the Gentleman, he has conversed with him two or three times and will see him often, as he is giving him instructions for some deed that is to be drawn between them - I suppose nothing ill can attach itself to him, tho' it may to his Ancestors? Perhaps the Gentleman possesses property that may have been unjustly come by? O. worse than that, if the matter were known, it might render his character infamous, Mr.W. is so astonished, that if it had been his case, he would never on any terms have divulged the secret, but he is in every sense of the word a gentleman and a man of honour, as such is most fit to be consulted, Nor should the first Duke in the Kingdom know it - No, not any body but himself. Does Mr.W. from what he has heard believe that the papers are genuine? I presume he does, but is of opinion that nothing more should be brought forward just at present. Do you think they are genuine? Most certainly I do: Have you any doubts respecting any of them? I think the Deed of Gift to Ireland is informal throughout. I have this afternoon been scrutinizing the papers very closely, and in my own mind, am convinced they must be genuine, and that any person that was bold enough to say he did them, would only render himself infamous, for though the business might appear ingenious, it would likewise appear a dreadful imposition and not even a share of merit would accrue to him till after he was dead: you are right that is always the case with works of genius. There are many odd circumstances by which valuable discoveries might no doubt be made, for instance now, do'nt you remember about two or three years ago, an old gentleman was murdered I believe in Clifford's Inn, now such a man might have been possessed of valuable papers; I do'nt recollect anything about such a circumstance, but if papers were taken away, those papers might have been sold, and if the person that purchased them knew that they had been stolen, the buyer would be equally culpable with the thief; but if a lawyer was consulted even in a case of murder, he could not disclose the business, for by his profession he is sworn to secrecy on the part of his client.

Did you not tell me that the play which you took to Mr.Harris was, he said, finer than the Henry? No he did not say finer, but quite as fine. Your Father and all of us have reason to be offended at not having seen the play before you took it to Mr.H. I should have shewn it, but that he is always for cutting out and making alterations. Mr.H. wants me to introduce a new scene and let Rosomond be poisoned on the stage. Do you intend doing it? Perhaps I may -

If Talbot and you were to die, I think you have often said the whole secret must be known? I do'nt say that, The World has got hold of a wrong notion about Talbot, he is no more concerned in the business than you or my sisters; Why? did he not give you the first paper? He said himself he did? That is another thing, I do'nt say anything about that - I think your Father or Mr.W. ought to see the things mentioned in the Schedule but particularly the miniature picture, and your Father I am sure would enter into any agreement not to shew, or make any use of them - Mr.W. will determine that.-

Freeman.

172

I asked Sam, if when he went to Mr. Wallis's to see the handwriting of Heminges which differed from that published by his Father, whether he copied it to shew the Gentleman? He said, No, it was only held up in the hand of Mr. W. for him to look at, but that he observed it very closely.

June 17th to June 10th 1796 W.H.I. - Byng - Franklin 190

June 5th 1796. - Byng - Wallis - W.H.I.

174

Barnard-

On 5th. June (1796) Sunday, I addressed a letter to my Son, which follows - This letter did not reach London till he had left my house, which was in the morning following - (before ye post arrived) Nor did I hear of it till Wednesday-Morning when ye letter (which follows) arrived from my daughter Jane.

I came to London on ye Thursday about 2. Soon after which Mr. Byng called on me and wished me to see Mr. Wallis, which I attempted to do, but found him ill in bed and not to be spoken with -

SAMUEL IRELAND TO Wm. Hy. IRELAND

Copy of Mr. Ireland's letter to his Son May 28th. 1796 (this letter should have been dated 5th. June, it is however correctly dated at the end. G.H.L.)

It is now more than a week, My dear Son, since I left London, and not a word or a line from you - In the situation unsettled as you are, you cannot suppose but that my mind is much agitated, both on your account and that of your family. I expected according to your promise that you would certainly have written to me and have pointed out what was your plan and not only so, but your intention with regard to the Papers.

I do assure you my state is truly wretched on both accounts, I have no rest either night or day, which might be much alleviated by a more open and candid conduct on your side, surely if there is a person for whom you can for a moment feel, it must be for a Parent who has never ceased to render you every comfort and attention from your earliest moment of existence to the present-

I think you must sometimes reflect and place yourself in your imagination as at a future period of life, having a son and being in such a predicament as I stand at present, and then judging what must be your state of mind, and what must be mine at present

I do not mean reproaches by this letter, but to assure you, that if you cannot think me your friend, I fear you will be deceived in all friendships that you may in future form.-

I do not recollect that any conduct of mine towards you has been other than that of a friend and Companion, not that of a rigid or remorse (morese ? G.H.L) parent. It is therefore surely doubly unnatural that I should be forced to apply for Information of any kind, when I ought to hear it voluntarily from yourself.

You seem to be estranging yourself, not only from me, but from all your family, and all my acquaintance - reflect well what you do and what determinations you make, for this is the moment that may in all probability, render you comfortable in your establishment and future situation, or make you an alien to happiness for ever.

I have heard much of my situation with the World as to the Papers at Reading from several gentlemen there, who all agree that my state is truly a pitiable one and all seem to dread the event. I know not the nature of your oath and engagements, nor does the World, but it is universally allowed that no obligation should *(lead)* a parent into ruin.

If the Papers are to be established as genuine, why delay to furnish me with those documents so long promised ? But I will say no more on the subject at present - By a paragraph in the "Sun" of Thursday last, it should appear that the ' I am not in the secret, some persons are. The paragraph runs thus -

"We are at length enabled to form an decisive opinion with regard to the MSS. in the possession of Mr. Ireland, the ' motives of delicacy at present, prevent us from rendering that opinion Public."

Pray give me a line, directed to Mrs. Barnard. Sunning, near Reading, by to-morrow's post, as I am impatient to hear from you.

Remember me kindly to all and believe me, whatever may be your future ~~dealing~~ destiny, Your very sincere friend and affectionate Father

Sam. Ireland. June 5th. (1796) Sunday.

June 17th 1796. W.H.I. Barnard - Wallis 176

June 7th 1796. W.H.I. Barnard - Wallis 176
Byng.

JANE IRELAND TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

London June 7th. 1796.

I hope, my dearest Father, you do not consider it as inattention, my not having written to you, as I really considered it an unnecessary expense, when my Aunt so fully gave you a detail of every circumstance that occurred from day to day, in her letters. -

I went on Saturday evening (to stay till Monday) at South Lambeth, Anne and Robert having pressed me much to pass a day with them. My Aunt came to dinner on Sunday and we returned together last evening, but have not seen or heard anything of Sam, except indeed from the Maid, who rather alarmed us about him.

She said he had been talking a great deal about going away and said he was to receive £50 as yesterday morning and told her he meant to make her a present as soon as he had it in his power.

She asked him for his linen that was to be sent to the wash, his answer was, No, I shall take it all away as it is - and pack it up at the Gentleman's I am going to as there are new trunks for me there and that he should return the boxes he took away, as they were merely temporary conveniences - She said he was very busy in the early part of the morning in tying up his clothes, and when he had completed that, the boy was desired to call him a Coach and he put the things in, desiring the man to follow him (avoiding by that means, telling the Coach-man where he was to drive to before the servants) -

He left word with the Maid, he should be in again in the evening, but he did not return, nor have we seen anything of him to-day - My Aunt therefore, thought she had better open your letter addressed to him, as it might require an immediate answer - and in consequence I am sending it off by this evening's post -

My Aunt saw Wallis this morning and asked if he knew anything of his going out of Town or what his plans were ? he answered "No, that he had not seen him since Thursday, but if he was really going, to let him go, and not be at all uneasy about it, for it was for the best, and he would soon find his way back again"

He was then questioned about the Oath you wished him to take to exonerate you, but he said 'twas all folly and ridiculous and would answer no end in the World - For that the Advertisement drawn up between you, and him, (Mr. Wallis) was quite sufficient.

When you return Mr. W. wishes to see you - which I suppose will be almost immediately on the receipt of this - Mr. Byng called this morning but he had not anything new to communicate, only is equally anxious with ourselves that something was settled.

My Aunt would have written herself but her eyes are very much inflamed, and painful if she attempts to either write or read. -

Did you, my dear Father, give my note to Mrs. Barnard ? I suppose she will favour me with an answer by you -

Have you seen the "Gentleman's Magazine" for last month ? Amongst Malone's other corrections of himself, he says, "on page 79 I have expressed a doubt concerning the antiquity of the word Excellence, as applied to written compositions, but lately have found reason, to believe that this word was thus used in Shakespeare's time" - Is not this very much in your favour ? Adieu My Dearest Father, and believe me Your ever affectionate and dutiful daughter

Jane Ireland

My Aunt begs her kindest love to you - Pray remember me affectionately to Mrs. Barnard and Ellen - Ma Tante sends her remembrances also to them -

To Mr. Ireland

Mrs. Barnard's, Sunning near Reading.

June 11th. (1796) By appointment I called with my daughter Jane at Mr.Byng's when I had a long conversation with him & Mrs.Byng on the Subject of Sam's abilities both as to Poetry & his powers of imitation in writing - & Mr.B. showed me specimens of his talents & seemed fully to be of opinion that he was capable of writing all the papers in my possession, to which I expressed my total disbelief - he then gave me ye specimens that follow, which he says he saw him write .

Sam's Imitation of the ballad of Chevy Chase. June 11th. 1796.

It follows here in the Elizabethian hand 2 verses of 4 lines each . Then follows in engrossing hand the following. G.H.L.

" This Indenture made the fourteenth day of June in the yeare of our Lord Godd one thousand seven hundred and ninety six Between John Dalrymple of the Inner Temple Gentleman.

Then follows in the Elizabethian hand facsimile of the signatures
G.H.L.

John Hemynges

Wm. Shakespeare

Southampton

Elizabeth

Southampton

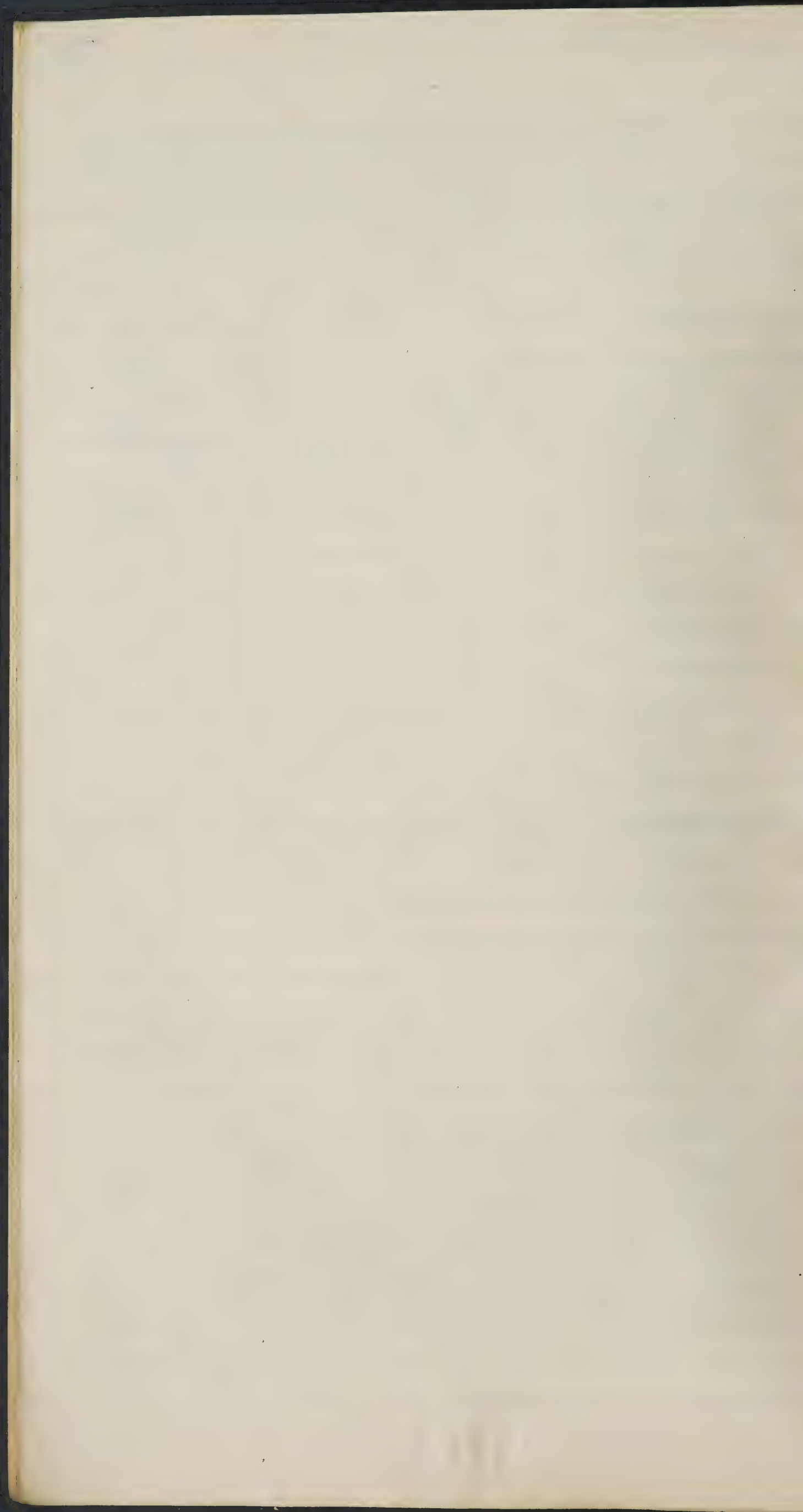
Elizabeth R.

His Girdle round him.

A further Specimen of Sam's talent for Poetry which Mr.Byng says. he wrote at his house without ye aid of books, on ye given subject of Solitude - June 1796.

SOLITUDE - AND REFLECTION.

Wherefore thus pensive, good my Lord King -
Why thus Solitude brings on Reflection
Which soon does ripen in the brain of man
I have been tutored in the school of Pomp
Have seen the futile pleasures of theyWorld
That like a blooming new cropt rose seems fair
Then withers, and farewell (to ?) all its beauties
This hour I then did argue with myself
And more I thought upon my follies past
More did I blush that I did wear a mind
And knowingly make so wanton with it.
Now mark the change, I courted Solitude
And though I long had spurned her from my breast
Yet gently did she listen to my Prayer
And with the mind of sweetest Charity
Kissed and forgave me, - I thanked her kindness
And since that time have known myself a man
Have seen the praises due unto my God
Which may be learned even from his smallest works
For not a flower, but speaks his mighty praise
Stamping him at once Lord Omnipotent.



June 11th 1796. W.H.I - Wallis -

178

SAMUEL IRELAND TO ALBANY WALLIS.

To Mr. Albany Wallis June 11th. 1796.
Dear Sir,

I am concerned to find that I am deprived of ye pleasure of seeing you from your ill state of health, but hope ye truly distressed state of mind under which I have laboured for some time - will plead my apology for troubling you with this -

The strange reports that are abroad and the virulent abuse I am daily receiving from ye public prints, render it now indispensably necessary that something should immediately be done to relieve me.

My Son, I find, left my home on Monday last, which brought me to Town on Thursday, since which I have not seen him.

As I understand he has left many papers in your hands, which he is desirous should be delivered to me, I beg the favour of you to give me a line, disclosing all that you think proper I should know and that you will do me the favour to send with it all his papers. His conduct towards me, I am sorry to say, is atrocious, and it is a dreadful and most unnatural circumstance to leave me as at present under ye sad (necessity ?G.H.L.) of imploring information from any quarter, when I am the person, who not only from paternal situation, but from the load of obloquy, and loss of property I have sustained, have surely a prior right to call on him for every information and assistance he can give me, in the distressing situation I now stand.

In the "Oracle" of Thursday you will see a paragraph which is gross, as to merit immediate attention, and though I should be cast in a Court, I am determined to try ye issue of an action, in order to obtain an opportunity of disclosing to the World my own innocence and of explaining the nature of the injury I have received -

I beg to apologize for thus pressing on you at this moment, but hope ye nature of ye business will amply plead my excuse.

I am Sir Yrs. &c, S.I.

Below is the ADVERTISEMENT drawn up by Mr. Wallis - in ye hand-writing of my Son, signed by him and witnessed by Mr. Wallis and his Clerk.

This Advertisement was drawn up at the request of Mr. W. to exonerate me from any intention to do an injury to the Public &c. and was inserted with ye advertisement that follows, in "The True Briton" of June 11th. 1796.

"SHAKESPEARE MSS. May 24th. 1796.

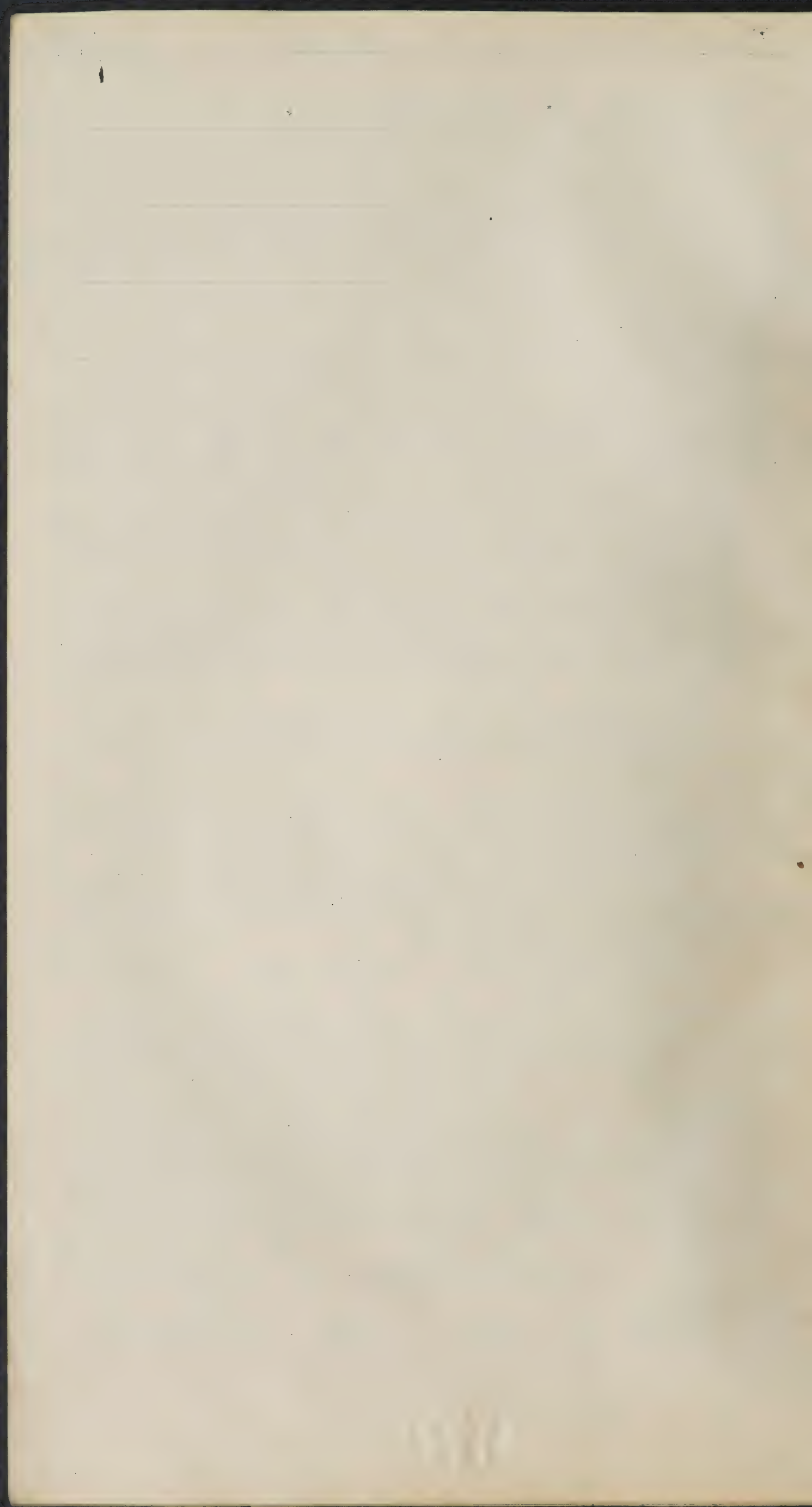
In justice to my Father and to remove the reproach under which he has innocently fallen respecting the papers published by him as the MSS. of Shakespeare I do hereby solemnly declare that they were given to him by me as the genuine productions of Shakespeare and that he was and is at this moment totally unacquainted with the source from whence they came, or with any circumstance concerning them save what he was told by myself and which he has declared in the Preface to his Publication.

With his firm belief and conviction of their authenticity founded on the Credit he gave to me and my assurance. They were placed before the World. This will be further confirmed when at some future period, it may be judged expedient to disclose the means by which they were obtained -

W.H.IRELAND. Jun'r.

ALBANY WALLIS

THO's TROWDALE. Clk. to Wallis and Troward. Norfolk Street
May 24th. 1796 - 1796



NORFOLK STREET

JUNE 11th. 1796.

The torrent of abuse daily levelled at Mr. Ireland, the possessor of the Shakespeare MSS. renders it necessary that in justice to himself and to the situation in which he stands towards the Public that he should no longer remain silent on the subject.

When Mr. Ireland published the Volume from the Shakespeare MSS. he in the Preface declared that he received them from his Son as the genuine productions of Shakespeare but that he was ignorant whence they came or thro' whose hands, nor did he throw out the most distant idea that he ever should be enabled to give the Public the information they seem to require on the subject.

Under this veil of secrecy the work was subscribed for and that unsolicited on the part of Mr. Ireland nor did he determine on publishing any part of the MSS. till pressed to do so by many persons of the first information and consequence who urged that the treasure was invaluable and should not be withheld from the Public eye.

To this Mr. Ireland consented and in so doing has incurred a considerable loss of property besides the irreparable loss of near 18 months of his time which he has devoted to the Public. -

Mr. Ireland renews his former declaration and solemnly avows, that he is still totally ignorant of the nature of the Discovery both as to the place from whence the Papers came or the person from whom they were obtained, Although every step has been taken on his part that might lead to the discovery. The voluntary declaration subjoined to this, it is presumed, may satisfy every candid person that no implication of injury towards the Public can rest with Mr. Ireland.

An answer is preparing to Mr. Malone's Enquiry into the Authenticity of the Papers &c. which will in due time be laid before the Public -
June 10th.

June 14th. Tuesday. 1796. From the time of my coming to Town till ye present, I heard from all quarters that my Son had avowed himself ye Author of all the Papers, & had told Mr. Byng the manner in which it was all done. Of this I must have yet stronger proof as I am not convinced by what I have heard -

Mr. Franklyn yesterday sent a letter to my daughter Jane -

Mr. Wallis continues ill - & I cannot see him - I find he has many papers of my Son's in his hands - which he will not deliver up till he sees him, nor will he reveal the secret to me till he sees him or receives an order from him for that purpose, nor will he then give up all he has of his in his hands. This day Mrs. Byng dined with us & said she presumed I should have a letter from my Son, - which I received half an hour after she went -

W. H. Ireland To Samuel Ireland

June 14th. 1796.

If my dear Father (for so I still must call you) there remains any particle of that love & affection for me, which has always been proud to show itself - You will not I am certain destroy this before you have perused it, do not conceive I mean to clear myself from the rashness I have been guilty of, but only to say a few words which will tend greatly to soften the anguish of my mind & perhaps meliorate the wretchedness of your feelings. You I believe are also convinced by what Mr. B. produced when you were at his house, but for the Language you think me incapable, If there it is I am wrong, O can you for a moment think so meanly of me as to be the Fool to some person of Genius? No, Sir, I would scorn the thought, were it not that I am Author as well as Writer I would have died rather than confess it. The business originated first as the frolic of a Child, The Profession of Faith, the first thing I believe I penned after

may 27 1894

I so wanted for the

June 14th to June 15th. 1796. W.H.I.

182

n. 190

the Deed - That I wrote in the hand as you have it, & I never even made a single draft of it - This the Learned applauded - I need not repeat the Words of Dr.Warton,Dr.Parr, &c.&c.in your room - can it be wondered at that I was fired at the praise lavished so freely on me, then but a youth, & as the world moreover did not for a long space of time disbelieve I thought at last it might be received & turn to the advantage of my Family. This was my first my principal wish besides the pleasure I thought you would receive in thinking yourself possessed of the papers which should have continued under the name of Shakespeare and died with me for I would have stifled every idea of pride & never have owned them, but for the late stir & your wretchedness - So far I can say, I meant the World no injury no fraudulent idea entered my Brain. If anyone is wronged it is yourself & yet upon the honor of a man you of all persons was the least I meant to injure - The money I did receive you know the use I made of it, & if you recollect I strongly opposed the publishing the Book but you was so enthusiastick in the business that I was forced to suffer you to proceed or confess the whole. You will perhaps say then why not confess the truth - First I feared your anger, & secondly as no doubt had then arisen, I thought it might remain unknown & prove moreover a source of great gain. Had it not been for this business I should not have known or even attempted the trial of my abilities. The Vortigern I wrote, if I copied anyone, it was the Bard himself, in no one paper book or Parchment was I furnished with Language by anyone living. If there is Soul or Imagery it is my own - The Henry 2nd. was more mine than the Vortegern as I scarce looked into any one Book while I wrote it - At the time you appointed Mr.Harris to see it down at Mr.Wallis's,I then had written but 400 lines of it X ,in two months after you had the 1800 lines completed - Let there be rewards offered to anyone that will come forward and swear he furnished me even with a single thought throughout the papers and I will tell that man that dares so vouch himself,that he is a base Liar.

Mr.Harris told me he would take the Henry and wishes me to make some few alterations,that I will gladly do,and as you my dear Sir have yet no proof but my parole for the gift of it,I now tell you that I beg your acceptance of the publication of Vortugern and the whole of the profits of Henry the 2nd. -

Should I live,my future labours shall equally be devoted to my family - Do not wish to meet me my dear Father, I cannot yet bear it, I will instantly return into Wales and give myself up to that Study I so ardently wish for the Papers,I mean the mind that breathes through them,shows any spark of genius and deserves honour, I Sir your Son am that person and if I live but for a little I will prove it -

Mr.Talbot knew only the secret having caught me at Chambers one day, writing some one of the Papers,I bound him to secrecy nor he nor anyone living had any concern in either writing or composing save myself alone and to that I pledge my every hope of happiness, if I speak false may the Almighty judge me accordingly. With love to my Aunt my sister ANN and Jane and hoping in your forgiveness, I will still sign myself your true your loving Son

W.H.Ireland jun'r.

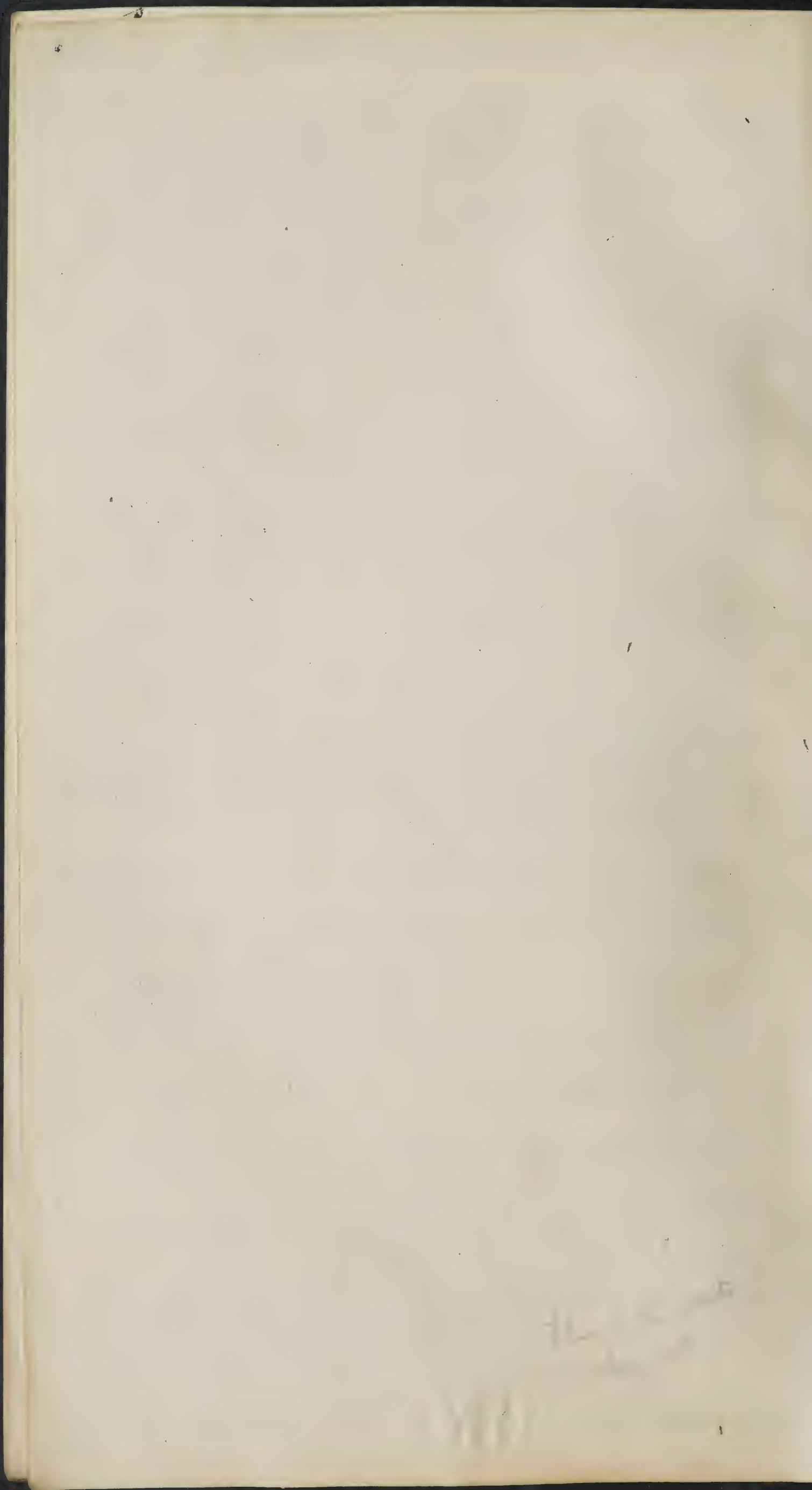
Thursday evening June 14th.1796-

X See Mr.Earle's account of ye copying of ye play July 4.1796.

June 15(1796) Here follows a copy of my letter to my Son.

SAMUEL IRELAND TO Wm.Hy.IRELAND.

The letter I received from you last night conveyed to me only what I find you had been for some time declaring to ye whole Town, it therefore did not surprise me so much as it would otherwise have done.- Indeed I cannot be surprised at anything you do - I understood that the secret was to be divulged to Mr.Wallis, and was then to be submitted to his discretion - to conceal or disclose as he thought proper - Not waiting his decision nor even till I could have an opportunity of seeing him, you quit my house and make a voluntary declaration of seeing him, you quit my house and make a voluntary declaration



June 15th 1796. W.H.I. - Bingley - Byng. 184 n.190

ration of the whole to friends whom you have selected, & so it gets abroad, fraught with irreparable injury to your future Character & leaving your family in distress & ruin.

Let your talent be what it may - who do you think, will ever sanction you, or associate with you after showing an ability for such gross & deliberate impositions on the Public & those through the medium of your Father. Impositions of such a nature, to ye well-being of Society, that the law holds out certain death as a reward for it when detected - the Subject is too horrid for reflection, I shall therefore leave you to your own thoughts on the occasion. Mr. Wallis is so ill that I cannot see him - I find he has all your papers, a copy of Henry 2nd. The Interlude &c. &c. None of which Mr. Troward told me yesterday he will, deliver, till he sees you, or that you send an order for this delivery to me, nor will he disclose the Secret but on ye same terms. Some of the papers he will not even then give up. I insist that you do immediately send me an order for him, that he may disclose the whole and likewise deliver all the papers. I find you have parted with all your books, tho' you sacredly promised me but a few days before I left Town, that a few of them should be reserved for me if I chose to purchase them, and what is worse, I find the money they have produced is dissipated - and your debts all unpaid, although so fully conscious as you must be of my inability to discharge them - I have not words to express the high indignation I feel at your unnatural conduct - Words and reproaches are now all vain - You have left me with a load of misery and have I fear about you a load of infamy, that you will find perhaps more difficulty than I shall in getting rid of.

You mention in your letter that you have always an objection to my publishing ye papers - I aver that it is the first time either I or my family have ever heard ye insinuation, nor have I by your manner ever conceived the most distant idea of any such thing - It is not necessary to say that this letter should not be shewn, its contents will evince to you ye opinion I entertain of your deceptions, conduct, and of the wretched state to which you have reduced a once affectionate and tender Father, and a family no less interested in your future happiness.

S.I.

Mr. Bingley desires you would call at Chambers to make an affidavit of the Execution of Mr. Stokes Articles of Clerkship, and he also wishes you would open the Places which are locked up at his Chambers otherwise he will have them opened.

I desire you would send the key of the Desk, the Wardrobe and the closet in your Chamber - and let me know what the papers &c. are that you took out of my trunks - And I beg that no time may be lost in putting ye papers &c. that are in Mr. Wallis's hands in a train to be settled -

The next day ye 16th. I received ye following letter from Mrs. Byng at 10 in ye morning.

Mrs. BYNG TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Wednesday night. June 15th. 1796.

My dear Sir,

I went out of Town before your Son came this morning, but left word where he could see me at ten - he came and wrote the enclosed which I send you to read and seal. He told me he had written you a long letter, acknowledged his error (?) and was sorry it had not arrived whilst I was with you - That night having written (?) it he walked home with me and I gave him the parcel to take home and the letter from you.

He seemed extremely hurt and disappointed as he had hoped more from his letter. I must tell you that I asked him if he was riding on Sunday, he said "No", upon his honour, I expressed myself surprised, saying I had seen a person who had seen him.

11-7-1871

1873

1873

June 15th to June 16th 1796. W. H. I. - Byng -
Wallis - Mitchell -

186

yn. 190

He answered (?) endeavoured (?) evaded (?) any doubt (?)

I then mentioned the Pantaloon which he seemed to think nobody noticed, and that he need not cover a pair of Breeches of Sateen - Allow me to say, if he is to be saved, it must not be by harshness, as his mind always seems to harden when that is used towards him, however he may deserve it, you ought to know best (?) - but I only judge from what I have lately seen - he seems quite affected whenever he thinks of you and of his Aunt feel kindly towards him - Let me have a line from you and believe me Yours sincerely

B. Byng.

It is impossible to decypher the whole of this letter. Mr. Ireland himself evidently could not read much of it, the few words he could make out are written by him over the top of the original words - K.H.L.

Copy of my Son's letter to Mr. Albany Wallis that came enclosed in this letter from Mrs. Byng

Wm. Hy. Ireland to Albany Wallis.

Dear Sir,

Situated as I am at present it would be dangerous for me to risk calling on you myself, I will therefore be obliged to you to communicate to my Father the whole affair without disguise. Should not your health permit, I will thank you to send the papers to my Father and explain everything - In so doing you will much oblige

Your very grateful Servant

June 16. 1796.

S.W.H. Ireland jun'r.

Thursday June 16. (1796) Having heard much talk of Mr. Mitchell the banker in the Strand, about 2½ years ago from my Son, I now determined to call on him and this morning saw him.

I mentioned that his name had long ago been used by my Son, as his good friend, that he had frequently rode with him in his Carriage, had treated him with fruit &c. &c. that he had promised and even given him many prints and drawings of good value to illustrate Shakespeare's Works with, having heard and known that his Father was very rich in that pursuit and that he had often told him that he would furnish him with a better collection than his Father had or could possess - and that if he would write out the whole of Shakespeare's plays he, Mr. M. would have them bound in a very splendid manner for him, in crimson velvet &c. with his arms embroidered on one side and those of Shakespeare on the other, together with many other strange and wild stories that he had told and to all which Mr. Mitchell said, he really was ignorant of, nor had ever had any conversation with my Son on any such subject and so little knowledge had he of even his person that when he addressed Mr. M. a long time ago in Christie's Rooms and spoke with him on the subject of prints &c. Mr. M. begged his pardon but did not remember to have seen him before - to which my Son explained that he had dined with Mr. M. once or twice at my house - and then Mr. Mitchell said he recollected him and was glad to see him, but further Mr. M. declared to me he knew not of him - in any transaction whatever --

ch
ith
y,
m

ing
9

with
to
e

not
not
te

12
A

f
by

of
operate

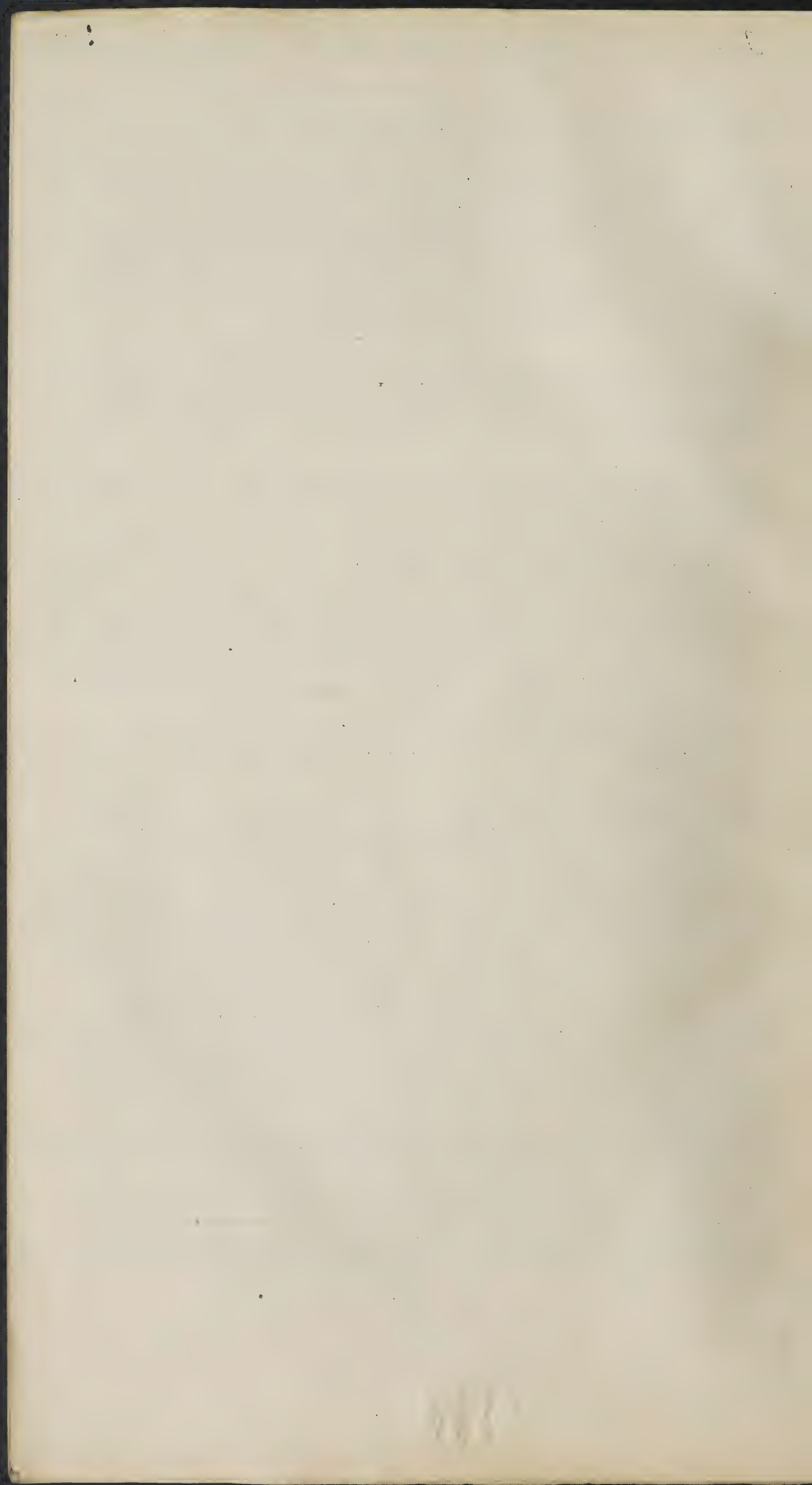
eating
it.

it from
he says
my

as
reces-
manner
sious
cent of
- in

he has
only
a Mr.
that

ent,
ent -
the
it



June 16th 1796. W.H.I. - Byng - Franklyn - Wallis 188

m. 190

SAMUEL IRELAND TO Wm. Hy. IRELAND.

Copy of my letter to Sam written at Mr. Byng's . June 16. 1796.

In my letter of yesterday I forgot to hint to you, ye dangerous predicament you stand in, if you are, as you say the writer of these Deeds your character if you insist on this will be so blasted, that no person will admit you into their house, nor can you anywhere be trusted, therefore do not suffer yourself from vanity or any other motive to adhere to any such confession.

With regard to myself, if you persevere in what you have said, I can tell you on good authority, I am subject to an action by every subscriber, thus you see to what a situation you have reduced me even to the brink of ruin by your rash and dreadful conduct. the effect I fear you will shortly see in the ruin of an innocent family, amongst whom is your much injured Father.

June 16, (1796) S.I.

June 16th. 1796. I wrote ye note to Sam, at three o'clock, He was expected to call there in the evening, but before I finished it, came ye letter from him, as below and with ye wafer still wet that made me conclude he was then in Mr. Byng's house - Before I left Mr. Byng's about $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3, Mr. Franklyn came in and appeared fully satisfied that Sam was ye authour of all ye papers, but after half an hour's conversation with him, he seemed again to be shook, and I found had made an appointment to receive him ye next morning at Breakfast at 9. I left Mr. Franklyn at Mr. Byng's and came home -

Wm. Hy. IRELAND TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

June 16th. 1796.

Sir,

I received your letter, and though in parts I own to the justice of your remarks and yet I must confess in other particulars, I think it rather harsh, however, as it seems to be your opinion, that I can never be received or looked upon by the World I shall immediately set about writing a pamphlet wherein I will explain the business, if the World should then spurn me I know what course to take, if the contrary I shall proceed in the manner I intended. On the back of this you will find some lines to Mr. Wallis which if you will show him I make no doubt of his delivering the papers to you & also explaining the business or should his health not permit he will at least show what I gave him under my hand - The Copy of the Hy. you will of course keep & make yourself those alterations necessary as for the Interlude & other papers I will thank you to remit them to Mrs. Byng as I shall have occasion for them, & as they can be of no service to anyone but myself

I am Sir

Your very Hble. Serv't

W.H. Ireland Junior

Wm. Hy. IRELAND TO ALBANY WALLIS.

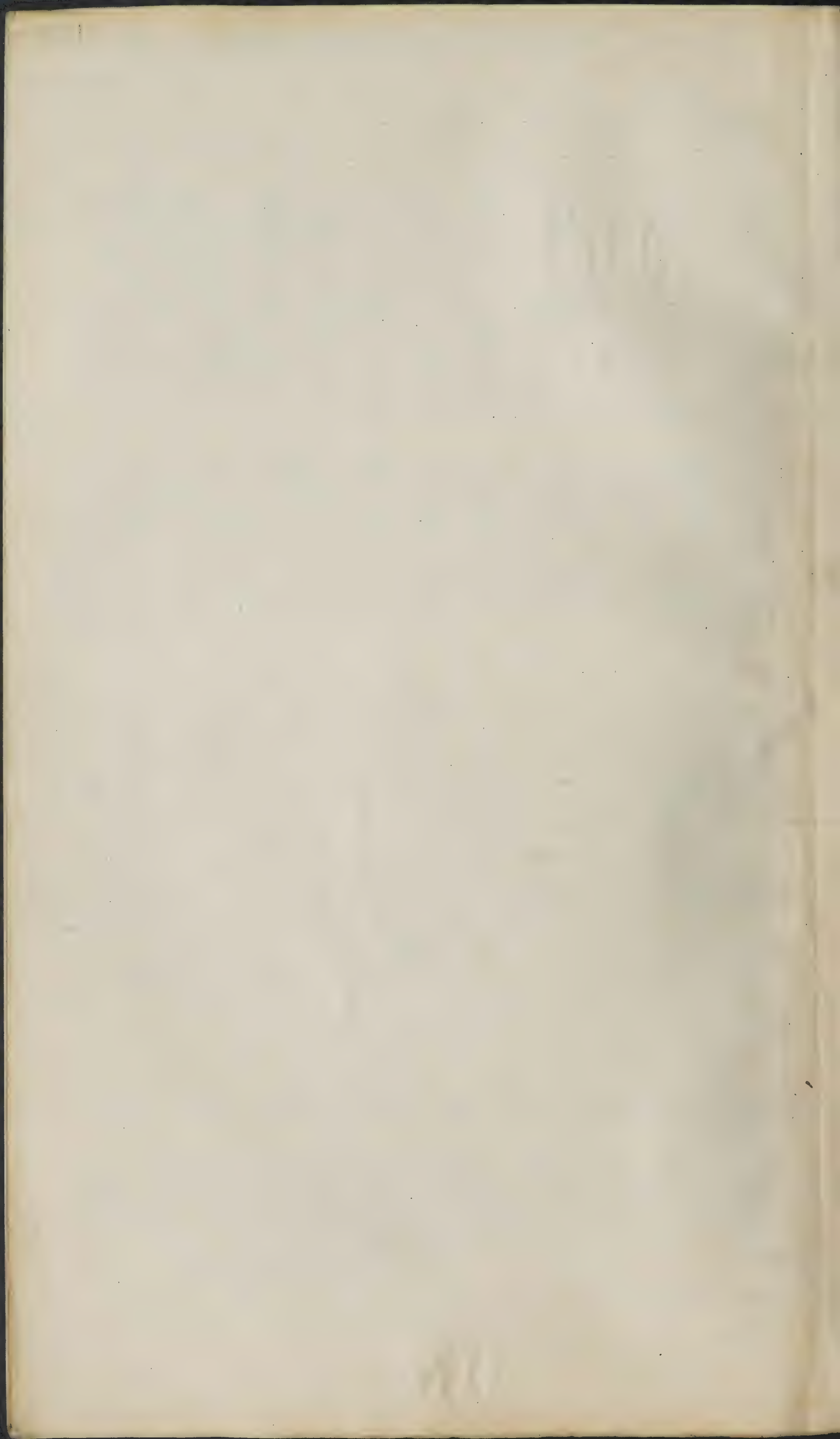
Sir,

I would thank you (if your health will so far permit) to disclose the whole affair to my Father, if not I should be much obliged by your showing him the whole account under my own hand & giving up to him the papers which are at present in your possession, by so doing you will infinitely

Oblige yours &c. &c.

S.W.H. Ireland Jun'r

To Mr. Albany Wallis.



June 17th to June 19th 1796. W. H. I. - Byng-Franklyn. 190

Wallis - Heard - Chalmers - Talbot

June 17th. Friday. (1796) I called on Mrs. Byng, who seemed much alarmed that she had not seen Sam - since his breakfasting with Mr. Franklyn in ye morning as he promised. This made me uneasy, & I called on Mr. F. when I found Sam had breakfasted with him & stayed an hour - From thence I returned home & found Mr. F. had called about 3 & expressed his full conviction of his being ye Author of ye papers & wished me to breakfast with him at 9 ye next morning.

I this day saw Mr. Wallis, he was very ill- & so distracted with pain that I had scarcely an opportunity of saying all I had to say on ye Subject, but the result of our meeting was. that he begged I would follow his advice, be on terms with my Son, & not press him, Mr. Wallis to a disclosure of ye facts, for it was not fit I should know them. to this I consented, & he wrote a note to my Son & desired him to be at his house on Sunday next at 12 precise, & after he had spoken with him he would send to me, & I should go down & give them a meeting. -

Saturday June 18th. Called on Sir Isaac Heard who seemed of opinion that part of the papers had been played tricks with by some one, but he believed the bulk to be genuine - he said Mr. Chalmers thought the same - I requested Sir Isaac to forward extracts of a letter from Mr. Talbot to his relation Mr. Heard of Dublin in order that he might make his Affidavit to fully exonerate me -

Copy of my letter to Sir Isaac Heard June 18th. 1796. requesting that he would transmit it to Dublin and get Talbot's Affidavit.

SAMUEL IRELAND TO SIR ISAAC HEARD.

Dear Sir Isaac,

I beg to trouble you with the following extract from Mr. Montagu Talbot's letter; as the form of an Affidavit, that he says he is willing to make to exonerate me from anything wrong in my conduct as to the publishing of the Papers -

If your friend in Dublin thinks it can be made stronger as the form of wording it, I beg the favour of him to urge the necessity for it to Mr. Talbot, and that it may be done in the best manner to satisfy my mind and that of the public - He says he is desirous of making an Oath to this purport - "That Mr. Ireland is innocent of any charge of wishing to impose on, or to deceive the public - in laying the supposed Shakespeare Papers before them, that he is totally unacquainted with the nature of their discovery that he has been only the publisher of them and that the secret is known only to his Son, to Mr. Montague Talbot, and to a third person whom Mr. Ireland is totally a stranger to" - I beg to acquaint you with that he likewise says - "If I may venture an opinion, I think it probable that the papers are genuine & that Vortegern may have been one of Shakespeare's first efforts in Dramatic Writing" -

You will much oblige me Sir, if you will forward to Dublin as early as possible the form of the above Affidavit to your friend, & that it may be transmitted to me as soon as convenient, as I need not say it is to me, a matter of the very first moment -

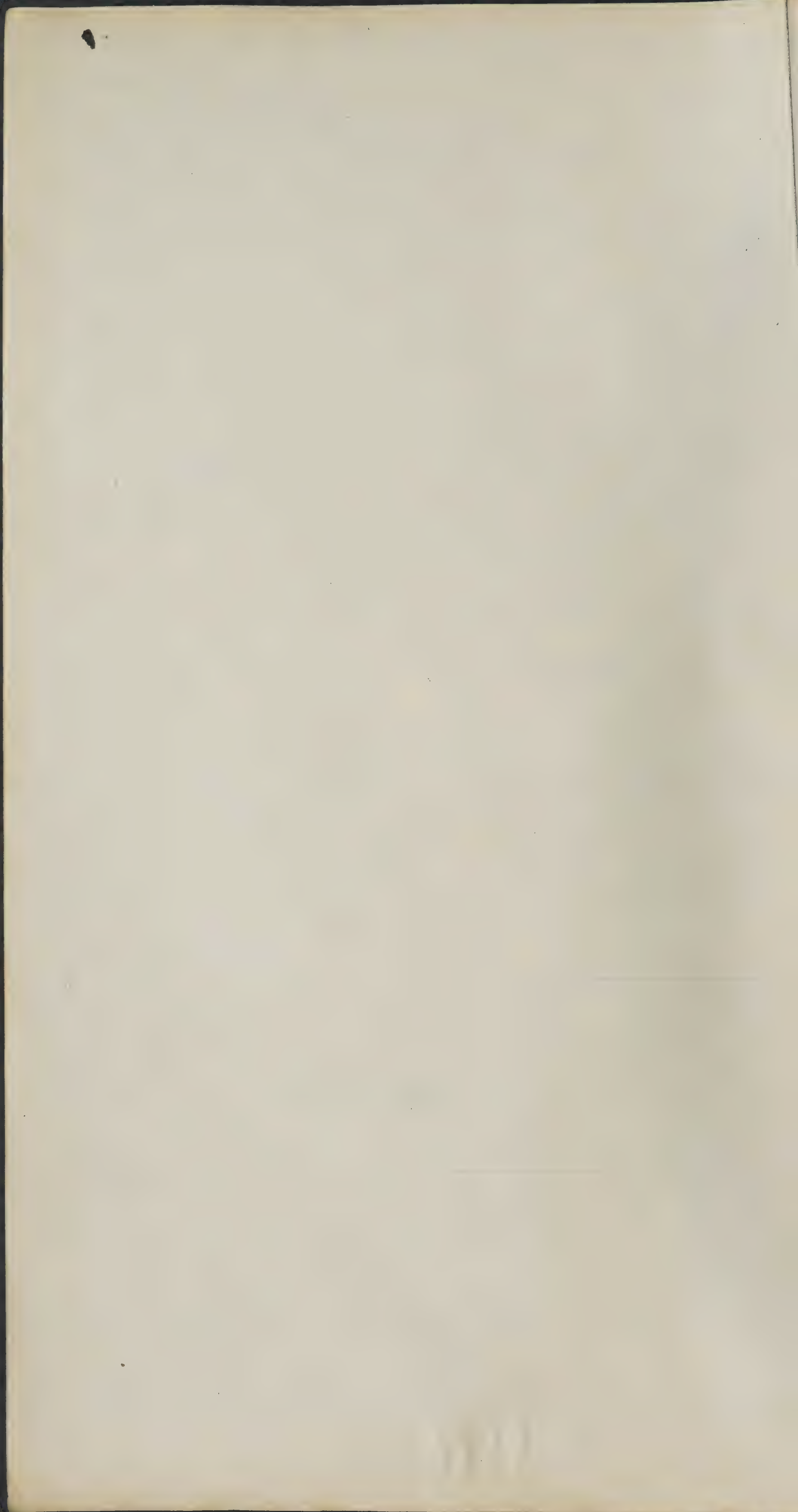
If the opinion of Talbot, as above, as to the validity of the papers, can be put into the Affidavit with propriety, I think it may strengthen my cause - I remain with best wishes for your health

Dear Sir

Your very obliged & obedient Servant

Sam Ireland

June 19th. (1796)



ON AVARICE - WRITTEN AT Mrs. WINDER'S

Men's minds I liken to an Ague-fit
 That parches up the flesh with fev'rous heat
 Or Changing, numbs the blood with icy cold
 For as the feelings are both opposite
 So are the vices that attack man's mind
 Ambition fired great Alexander's Breast
 Pride bore sway in that of Cleopatra
 Nero's delight was blood and cruelty
 Whilst in Ulysses Art and Cunning reigned
 But one I knew that from his cradle bore
 Of Avarice, the mean and curs'd stamp
 Keen was his eye and ravenous his looks
 Which but too plainly spoke the mind within
 Oft times at school felt he Correction's rod
 For dealing out with Usury his store
 At Eve he joined not in his fellow's sports
 But sullen and reserved stood all aloof
 His thoughts on nothing bent save Avarice.
 No sooner had his years proclaimed him man
 But like a wolf let loose upon the fold
 His greedy thoughts would rove on all degrees
 The Rich, the Poor, become alike his prey
 The orphan's tears reach not his flinty breast
 Nor can the all melting tear of Charity
 Moisten the hardness of his icy heart
 Or in his bosom sow one tender seed
 Of thee O gentle Pity.-
 So burns his lamp of life, till wasted out
 And stretched upon the chilling bed of death
 He looks around for help, but looks in vain
 No friend is there to soothe his agony
 Naught save his heaped up gold that round him lies
 Presenting to his soul so many bars
 Against an everlasting seat above
 Whilst the lean spectre at his elbow stands
 And grinning mocks the torture of his Soul
 Shakes o'er his trembling breast ye pointed lance
 Which fast he grips within his boney hand
 Then raising up his arm he ghastly smiles
 And buries deep the point within his breast
 Thus Avarice lives by every one accurst
 And goes unpitied to his Mother Dust.

AN ACROSTIC ON THE ILL-FATED AND MUCH REGRETTED CHATTERTON.
 (Copied from the original lines given to Dr. Melville. July 8. 1797.)

Comfort and joy for aye is fled
 He n'ere will warble more
 Ah, me the sweetest youth is dead
 That e'er tun'd Reed before
 Thy Genius safe within my breast
 Ever shall cherished be
 Reflection follows thee in rest
 To soothe thy misery.
 Oppressed with want in wild despair he cried
 No more I'll live, swallowed the draft and died.

HEMET, JOHN, a native of France,
formerly in partnership with Earle the
bookseller, but sent out of the country
under the Alien Act.

Sturm's Reflections abridged, 12mo. 1798.—Contra-
dictions, nov. from the French, 2 v. 1799.—Augusta,
nov. from the French, 3 v. 1799.—Odd Enough to be
Sure, nov. from the French.

June 19th to July 7th 1796. W.H.I. - Wallis - Harris, 196.
Byng - Earle -

Sunday. June 19th. (1796) My Son was to have met Mr. Wallis this day at 12 by appointment and after he had had some conversation with him I was to be sent for at my request to see my Son - and to learn what was his future plan. He did not attend.

Sunday. June 26th. 1796. I went down to Mr. Wallis where I saw Mr. Harris who did not seem very eager to have the play of Henry but said he thought it best to publish it. His conduct was very different to that on a former occasion, when we conversed at Mr. Wallis' on ye subject of ye play - My Son was in another room at Mr. W's and I believe had been spouting some speeches to Mr. H. as a specimen of his Talent as an Orator - I did not learn Mr. H's opinion and I likewise declined seeing my Son, which Mr. Wallis wished -

July 3rd. (1796) Sunday - I went to Mr. Wallis's this day who said he had neither heard of nor had seen my Son in ye course of ye last week.

July 4th. (1796) Sunday Monday - Saw Mr. Byng who had been out of Town a week and had left a letter with a parcel for my Son, but he had not been to his house during the time he had been gone, nor did he, as he said, know anything of him -

July 5th. (1796) Mr. Earle ye bookseller called and I had a great deal of conversation with him on ye subject of ye Manuscripts, as to ye probability of Sam's being the Authour of them - to which he said he had not the most distant (idea?) of any such thing - that he was confident he was not capable of it - As to the Play of Henry 2nd., he says he called accidentally on him at his Chambers last Summer about ye month of August, when he saw him copying from ye ancient MSS. the Play of Henry 2nd. - and that he is confident he saw 40 or 50 leaves of it - and that he offered to take up some of the leaves of it, to which Sam desired he would not look at them they were not to be seen by any one. Mr. Earle is fully satisfied that they were the leaves of ye Play, and that he was then copying the 3rd. Act. He declared further, his full belief of ye Authenticity of ye papers and that they had been all stolen from a person who did not know he had such a treasure and if he had been informed of it at the time he would have thrown them into ye fire, for that ye World should never have been gratified with a sight of them. Mr. E. declared further that he believed ye party to be an elderly man and of a strange and singular temper. Mr. Earle promised that he would write out all that he could recollect of this subject and send it to me - Mr. Earle further said that Sam had repeatedly declared that a Death must take place before ye secret could be fairly laid before ye World.

July 6. (1796) I saw Mr. Byng this morning who had called on Mr. Earle and had a confirmation of all that passed between us yesterday, as above, with this addition, that he himself was under a sacred promise, or oath, I know not which, not to say more than that he believed that if ye party was now to be informed of ye papers having been surreptitiously taken from him, he would prosecute ye party or parties to Death.

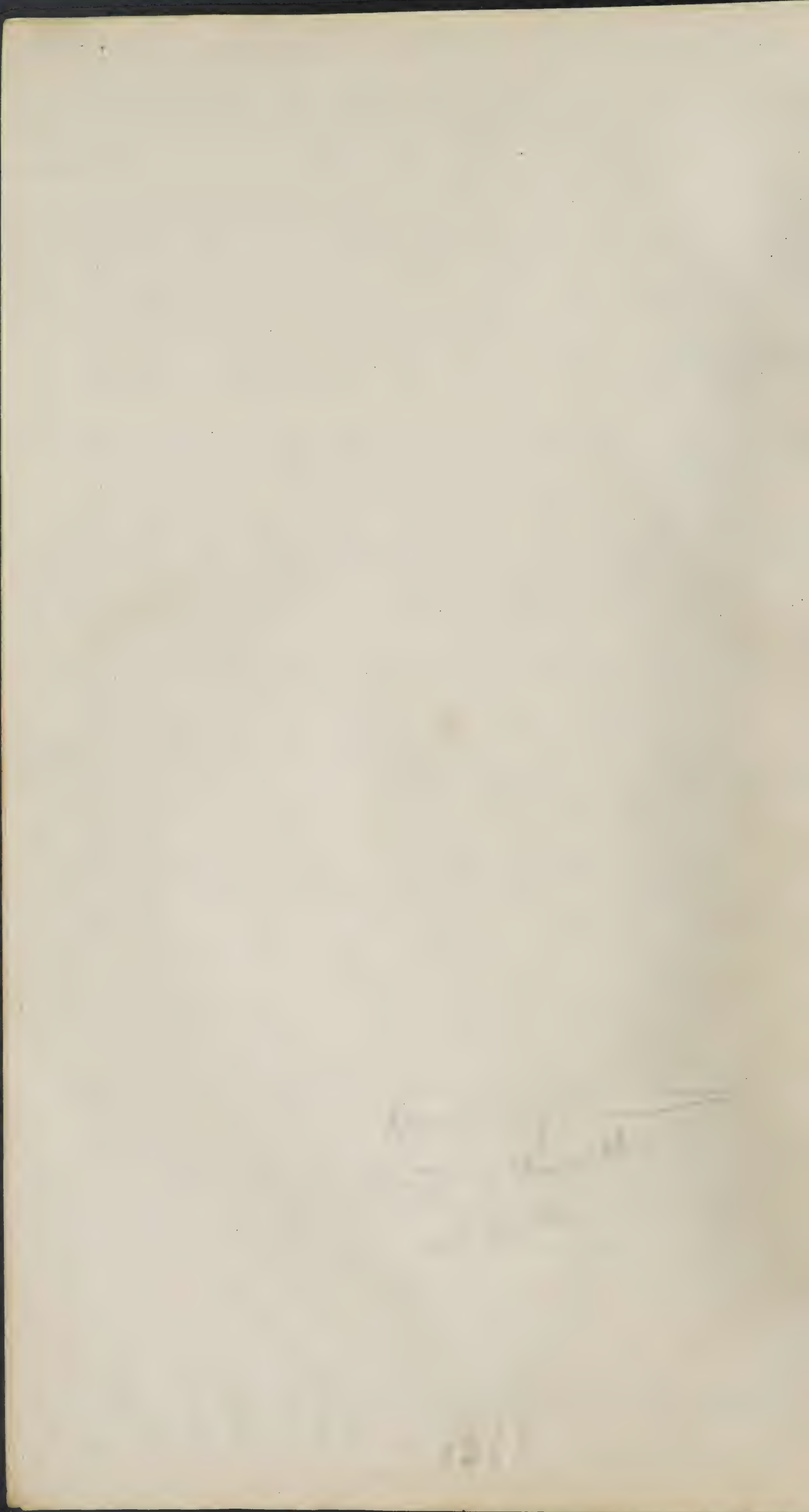
About 1. I called on Mr. Wallis, with Jane to see his (Portrait?) and I then hinted ye heavy loss I had sustained on my Shakespeare publications which would be near £400, to which he said, you must rest quiet and easy for some time - and looking at Jane, he said they will fetch their full value sometime hence - and be of service to her though you may not reap any advantage to yourself - This speech appears to corroborate ye idea just thrown out by Mr. Earle, that they have been stolen.

WM. HY. IRELAND TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Dear Sir,

July 7th. 1796.

As you have hinted to Mr. B. (Byng) a desire to become possessed of the Play of FREEWYLE, I beg you will accept it, But do not let the Scotts bind it as I bought it of them and promised not to part with it. I would esteem it a favour if you would let Mr. B. (Byng) have the Interlude of Richard, as I wish to finish it, in so doing you will much oblige Your affectionate Son S.W.H. IRELAND
You shall have the Interlude returned but beg you will not think of Publishing it.



July 4th 1796 - Earle - Crudge - Linley - Jane - Freeman - 197

Talbot - Bush -

July 4th- (1796) On Friday last Miss Earle told me she saw my Son in Kensington Gardens on Sunday last and the Sunday before it, with a shortish woman who appeared to be a girl of ye Town and not very handsome - he noticed Miss E.

July 4th. (1796) Mrs. Linley told Jane that a friend of hers saw Sam in ye Park yesterday with a servant behind him on Horseback --

This day Mrs. Freeman received a letter from Mr. Talbot, a copy of which is here annexed-

This day Mrs. Freeman met Mr. Mich'l Bush who said that he had seen Sam about 3 weeks ago at ye Navy Coffee House, Newcastle Street, he was dinind with an elderly gentleman in black, and with whom he seemed to be in very close and earnest conversation.

July 7th to July 9th 1796. W. H. I. - Scott. - Byng. - 198
Wallis - Earle - Franklyn -

Wm. SCOTT TO SAMUEL IRELAND

July 7th. 1796.

About a year and a half ago Mr. Ireland jun'r called upon me, and taking out a small Deed asked me what I thought of it, I answered I thought it very curious he mentioned he found it among some old deeds at a gentleman's house, said he thought it worth a good deal of money, he did not seem to think he should find any more, nor did he appear to me to have anything else in train.

Wm. Scott.

July 8th. 1796. I called on Mr. Byng, not finding him at home, I wrote a letter to Sam to the following effect which I left with Mrs. Byng requesting it might be forwarded to him, as soon as possible.

SAMUEL IRELAND TO WM. Hy. IRELAND.

I beg Sam you will meet me on Sunday next at 12, either at Mr. Wallis' or at Mr. Byng's, but I would rather it should be at Mr. W's as it is nearer - I wish to speak with you on some very particular business, therefore beg you will not fail to come.

I have seen Mr. Earle who desires to see you directly - as he does not choose to settle my account till he has seen you - If you will let me have ye two other books I was to have by our agreement, I will give Mr. Earle the books according to our agreement to ye amount of about £20 -

I remain your unhappy S, I,

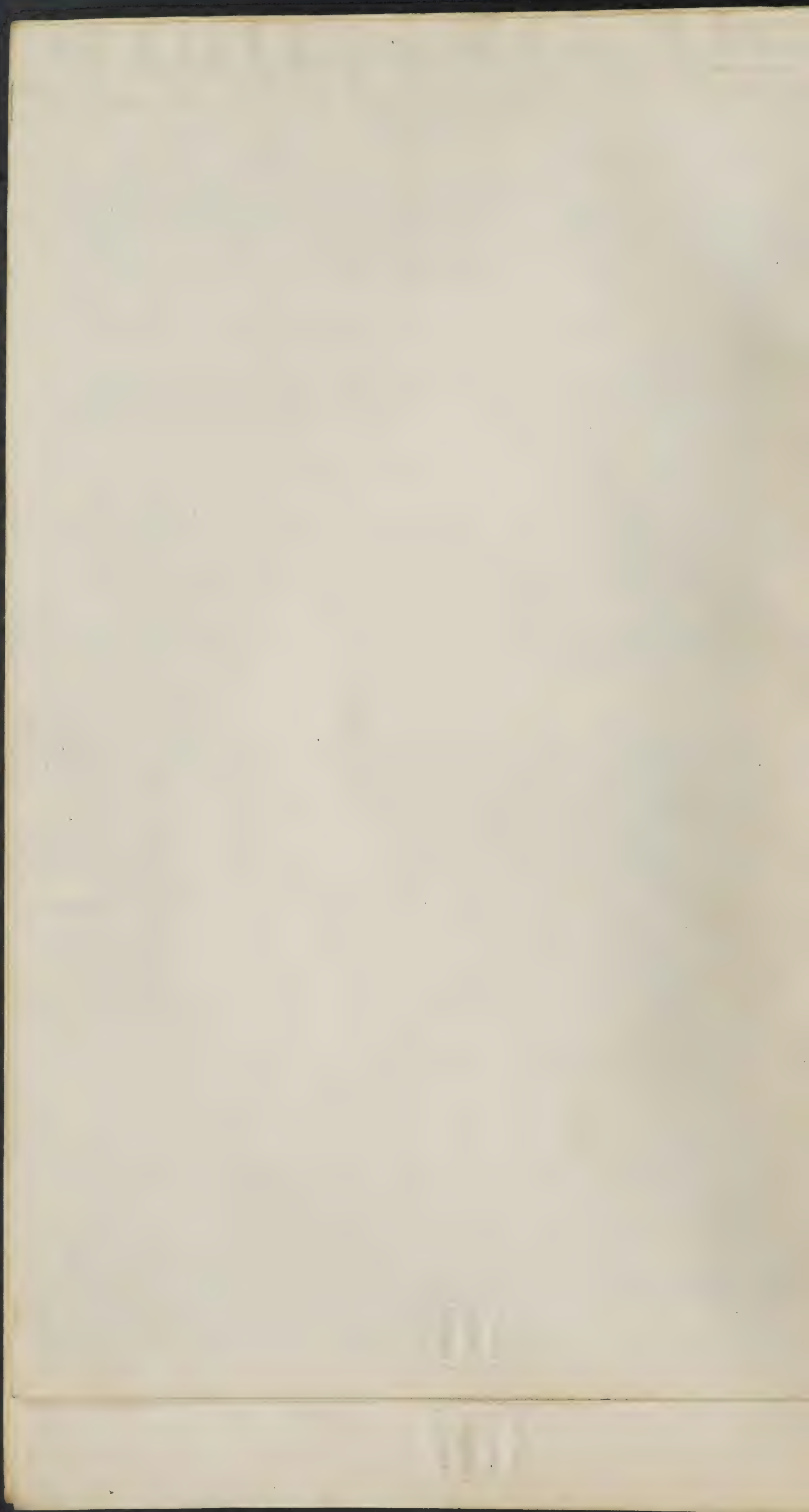
July 9th. (1796) I saw Mr. Byng at 2 this day, he brought ye keys of my Son's wardrobe and desired to give me ye two books I desired, and that Pearce Plowman's Visions and another tract was to be delivered to him and that in a day or two he would send for the History of England, that was inlaid with prints - to which, He said, I do not intend to deliver any more books of Sam's till Mr. Earle's debt was discharged - We went to Mr. Wallis' and engagement was made that Mr. Franklyn and Mr. Byng at Mr. Wallis' on Monday next at 2 - and that Mr. W- insisted on my attending - to which I rather objected thinking it Sam's duty first to make some atonement to me for ye peculiar injury done - I, however submitted to whatever should be proposed by those who appeared to be his friends. Mr. B. (Byng) and myself afterwards called upon Mr. Earle to whom I mentioned that Mr. B. (Byng) had taken two books, Becker's Bloody Almanack and Plowman's Visions but that no more property of his should go till his account was adjusted with Mr. Earle.

In the evening I wrote the following note to Mr. Byng.

SAMUEL IRELAND TO THE HON. JOHN BYNG.

Dear Sir,

Notwithstanding what passed this day, I yet persist in my request that my Son will meet me on Monday at Mr. Wallis' at 1 which will be before the appointment with Mr. Franklyn will take place. Pray tell Sam he need not be afraid of seeing me, for if he wishes it I will not mention the papers - I want to see him on a matter of business. Pray tell him that the Pearce Plowman is a book I particularly want and will give him in exchange my works to a fair and a reasonable valuation of it, and include the tract, if he likes it. It is Mr. Wallis' particular desire and I beg he will not fail to meet me, nor do I see how anything can be determined on for his advantage till our meeting can be had. July 9th 1796 I am &c.



July 9th to August 16th 1796. Scott - W. H. I. - Caulfield - 202.

Byng - Winder - Franklyn - Talbot. Ear

July 9th. (1796)

JOHN SCOTT TO SAMUEL IRELAND

July 9th. 1796.

Nearly 18 months ago Mr. Ireland jun'r called at Mr. Caulfield's, and entering into conversation, mentioned that a gentleman of his acquaintance had in his possession a great number of Deeds and law papers which would fill 3 rooms, and were laying close together tied up on shelves round the rooms, Mr. I. said the gentleman was to let him inspect them all, and that he might have what he pleased of them, in consequence of which he looked at some of them, and found a deed of Shakespeare, which he shewed to me, and said he was in hopes of finding more. At the same time he showed me some others that were not Shakespeare's, he mentioned that the deeds in the rooms, had been in the possession of some lawyers previous to their being in the hands of the Gentleman, who said he did not put any value upon them, he said he thought he should find a number of things relative to Shakespeare, I said perhaps you may find Shakespeare's library, he said he might find a play of his. In the course of a week or two, he showed me a tract on the Gunpowder Plot, and read some of the notes, among others ~~was~~ was on the back of the title Page, in which Shakespeare mentioned his having seen Guy Faux at the Globe Theatre.

John Scott.

THE HON. JOHN BYNG TO SAMUEL IRELAND

SUN, Biggleswade

August 18th. 1796

Dear Sir,

I could have been better pleased with your company than your letter, why not have come and idled away your time with me? Mrs. B. is with me and has received a long history from Mrs. W. (Winder) of your sray Son, in which, though much oddity and wildness of temper may be attributed to him, there appears to be nothing very improper, or reprehensible - From the vehemence of Mr. W's temper the difficulty of settling in that country, and after many wild and inconceivable histories - he determined upon going in to Devonshire, to his Friend near Tiverton; Remember all that, and who is He? and accordingly by the kind assistance of Mrs. W. who advanced him five guineas out of her own pocket (which you must instantly repay me) he took his second flight by the way of water conveyance to Gloucester - Thus the matter stands - Thus the Welsh project ended - And where his friends in Devonshire live and who and what they are you know as well as I do - I must wish as you must do that the Papers were genuine, but how this flight could go to establish them or how the ignorant imagination of Mr. Earle should tend to prove them so, I cannot see -

He has not written a line to me, since I informed him of the sale of his horse and of my trouble on that account - nor do I find that he has written to Mrs. W. (Winder) or to Mr. Fr (Franklyn) so of what his future prospects are I am ignorant.

Mrs. 2- (Winder) furnished him with an excellent plot for a play; which he said he would directly set about - thus ends - the third Act of this eventful Play; and there may be more Acts to be produced. In the 4th. Talbot may come upon the stage - and in the 5th. the Truth may come out -

Present our compliments to your family and believe me to be
Yours &c. J. Byng.

I shall be in Town about Wednesday next.

١٨١٠

١٨١٠

١٨١٠

Aug. 22nd to Aug 26th 1796. W.H.I. - By ig-Talbot-Earle 204.
Brendon.

Aug. 24. 1796

In a letter to Mr. Byng dated in August 1796. which MR. Byng has this day Aug. 24. shown to me, he says he will neither write to me nor join the Affidavit with Talbot to exonerate me from any intentional design to impose on ye Public as to ye genuineness of ye Shakespeare MSS. - in this letter he desires to know what annual stipend I will allow him - declares himself again ye author of ye MSS. and is surprised that anyone can doubt his assertions - He, "I write this letter from Bristol, yet on ye outside is evidently ye post-mark of Tiverton. He says he has now a good subject for a play and which he is immediately going on with to prove his poetical abilities. -

W. EARLE TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Church Street Soho Aug. 22nd. 1796.

Sir,

agreeable to your request I have endeavoured to recollect as far as memory will assist, the conversations that from time to time have passed from your Son, concerning the Shakespeare Papers. It is nearly two years since I first knew him, and some months may have passed before I knew he was your Son, when I knew he was, natural curiosity prompted me to enquire about the papers, and his answers were always "they were the production of Shakespeare," and that there was 2 or 3 plays, several pieces miscellaneous and poetic which would come forward in time as the reading and fair copying took a great deal of time. Before Vertigern came out I presume about three months, I saw him making a fair copy from the Original of Henry 3rd. of which he read several passages and which I thought were the finest I had ever heard - After Malone's Book came out and the Play condemned I had some conversation with him in which I recommended him to give the Public an account how he came by the papers, as the concealing it would be injurious to you who was an author of considerable repute, he said you had no knowledge of them at all, only the receiving them from him, but that time would confirm them genuine - I urged further, saying the World would never exonerate you without he did it, he then seemed concerned and made use of the following words - "Suppose there was a person who had in his possession those papers and had no knowledge of their value and if he had was of that strange temper that he would sooner burn them gratify public curiosity, if in that as I access to his library saw them & took them away, how could I act, as if he knew, he would at least transport me" - I told him it was an unfortunate case, he answered by saying - one person must die and the public will be satisfied they are the genuine productions of Shakespeare. Such, Sir, is the account as far as I can recollect and I never had any reason from his conduct to doubt its Veracity.

Am Sir, Your most Hum^{ble} Ser^{vant}

W. Earle.

Sam Ireland Esq.

SYMONDS BRENDON TO SAMUEL IRELAND

Dear Sir,

A friend has just left us who lately met with a young man in Gloucester travelling on foot in Trowsers by the name of Ireland. He said he was intimately acquainted with Mr. Byng that he had been in the 81st. Regmt. and professed a violent love for antiquities, and when an old book was spoken of, expressed a most eager wish to see it, and have it, if money could procure it - yet I understand that coin of the present reign was to the young Antiquary as precious as old gold, and that he was glad to borrow a few bright guineas - He was described as very sprightly and very dashing, a spouting Richard, one who would have been a choice companion for young Harry and Co. and well suited in these days for certain Folks of like disposition -

Now who will believe that so young a man and such a young man could have found leisure even barely to transcribe the papers in your possession? The above account of him corroborates my Belief
Yours - and I shall never the more doubt the

Aug 26th to Sept 16th 1796. Brendon-Byng-Chatterton-

206

Franklyn-

and yours - and I shall never the more doubt the Authenticity of the Vortigern, the Lear, the Henry, the letters, the time-stained paper - and the wax, because of his claims and assertions, and a little time may perhaps unravel the mystery, and enable you to inform the World, out of whose rich treasures these papers were borrowed, and to confute the Sceptics - You will excuse my writing so freely, but as it is on a public subject the sentiments of some Individuals will and perhaps ought not to be Private -

I have not yet had an opportunity of seeing the Baronet's Butler about the old portrait - Mrs. - (Brendon) desires her compliments -

Pray give mine to Mrs. and Miss Ireland and am Dear Sir

Your obed. and humble servant J. Symonds Brendon

Bere Court Aug. 26. 1796.

We have some thoughts of going to Weymouth next week for a few days - Afterwards if you make your excursion to Sunning, we shall be glad to see you and Miss Ireland!

WM. Hy. IRELAND TO THE HON. JOHN BYNG.

Copy of Sam's letter to Mr. Byng

Sunday 4th. Sept. (1796) Bristol.

At length my dear Sir, I think I have a situation which is at once perfectly retired as well as romantick - I am within a mile of the finest spot in the Kingdom which overlooks all the Bristol Channel the Sea and the Welsh Mountains. It is within 5 miles of the Ferry which crosses the River Severn at Chepstow - I am obliged to you for your particular kindness in discharging my debt to Mrs. W. (Winder) as also for the pains you have been kind enough to take in my affairs the more I think, the more I feel myself not only obliged but greatly indebted as you are so much older and consequently confer on me such marked kindness for which my dear Sir, you shall never tax me with want of gratitude - I look in the papers now and then and am happy to find the business of the MSS. is totally dropped. I hope my Father will be at length convinced, if he is not, I fear there will be more pride in his mind than real candid judgement

I went to Chatterton's sister and made enquiries about that unhappy young man I learned but little more than I had already heard and read in "Love and Madness" - I also saw the Chests in which he is said to have found the parchments, I firmly believe he did find some papers containing in prose and verse stories which he afterwards embellished and worked up into poetry, be it as it may he was a wonderful young man - I will again beg of you to speak to my Father and Mr. Franklyn about me you know before my Father said that he would do anything Mr. F. (Franklyn) offered me £30 for the first year - I am now pretty well settled but have no money unless permitted to draw immediately. I shall however write by this post to Mr. F. and then mention the matter to him. I should esteem myself obliged if you would be so kind as to send the saddle and bridle by the Bristol Mail Coach to be left at the George Inn Templegate, Bristol till called for - My letter you will direct as under. Pray send for the future under my own name and no fictitious one. I have a most excellent story mostly formed by myself which I am convinced will have good effect at representation - I shall introduce songs &c. wonders &c. as you hinted - Pray remember me most kindly to Mrs. Byng, Henry and Fred and believe my dear Sir, Your ever obliged W.H.I.

Sunday 2 o'clock

Any letters to be left at Mr. Hawkins. Ostrich Inn, Durdan Downs near Bristol

If Mr. F. (Franklyn) would give me leave to draw on him for a small sum or if my Father would assist me, I should be obliged, he I conceive must have forgot the money I lent him, but memories are oftentimes treacherous - Sept. 16. 1796. Bristol.

The above is extracted from Sam's letter to Mr. Byng Sept. 16. 1796 Bristol.

Dec. 9th. (1796) I returned this day Saturday, from Mrs. Collins at Cheverills, Hastings and found that Mr. Wallis had sent and called several times wishing to see me. I went to him the next day - Sunday - When he told me I must see my Son, it was become highly necessary that he was in great distress - that he was a very great genius and was going to publish a Pamphlet in a few days, in which he would avow himself the Author of all the Papers, and after much conversation, I agreed to meet him at Mr. Wallis's as the next day, Monday 12th. (1796).

At that hour I went, he met me in the room with much coolness and indifference, said he was the Author of ye Papers and meant me no ill in making me ye Agent to convey them to the Public.

He said he was in great want of money and must publish it to get money - I asked him who wrote his Pamphlet - he replied - Himself, I then turned to Mr. Wallis (whom I begged not to quit the room) and observed that if he was the Author and no one was called in to correct it, that it would be so ill-written he would give himself the lie in all he said, and that no one could believe the Author of it, could be ye Author of ye Papers - To which Mr. Wallis assented and said he had just told him so, and in proof of it, that he had himself expunged a great many passages that were so bad as to render it too much so to be read, and in any degree to be credited -

He still persisted however in publishing ye Pamphlet and said he and his printer would correct it and render it fit for the Public eye - I then gave him a letter which I had received from Mr. Bingley of New Inn, on ye disagreeable subject of his not having served out his Clerkship, which with much indifference he read, folded it up and returned it to me without any apology for his conduct, from which I was in a great measure confirmed in his want of sensibility and of due attention towards me and of the situation to which he had reduced me from his very unbecoming behaviour -

Fully dissatisfied we parted.

Wm. Hy. IRELAND TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Dec'r 13th. 1796.

Sir,

I should esteem myself obliged if you would return my play of B----- as I have received a note which renders my having it necessary - I thought also to have found my copy of Henry the 2nd. at Mr. Scott's this morning according to promise should thank you to send that as it rightly belongs to me - and likewise if you can spare it, I wish to look over the Play of Vortigern - As I am in want of money as I told you yesterday should thank you to send by Mr. Scott my Rapine and Prints Illustrative as by the sale of it I shall be enabled to discharge some small debts and also keep myself from immediate Want - In a few days I should wish also to have my armour, small book-case, press and desk when I shall also sell them and pay my debts according to the turn they yeild.

I am Sir &c.

W. H. Freeman. Dec, 13. 1796.

W. H. Ireland has been the signature first written and altered into W. H. Freeman. G. H. L.

Enclosed in this rude letter came ye two following imitations.

There are three pages on which are pasted three documents in the Elizabethian hand, the first starts

"Worythye freynde"

and ends with "Wm. Hy. Irelaunde alias Wm. Shakespeare"

~~The second document~~

~~The third document~~ Elizabeth R. William Hamer

Dec. 13th 1796 to Jan^y 3rd 1797. W. H. I. Wallis- 210
Freeman-

the second page has

Southampton. (signature and a few lines in the old hand)

John Hemyngo (signature)

Elizabeth R. (signature)

William Henry Irelaunde (old hand)

W. H. Freeman (in modern hand)

William Henry Ffreemanne (and) William Shakspeare (in old hand)

the third page (which is probably part of the second but torn off) has U lines of writing in the old hand with the signature of William Shakspeare repeated 2 times in different ways.

William Henry Ireland To Samuel Ireland.

Dear Sir,

As various opinions seem to agitate the Public mind since my publishing the "Authentic Account" of the MSS. given by myself to you, which would tend to frustrate any attempts I might make of appearing on the Stage, and not knowing what step it is most expedient that I should take as to my future welfare, I apply Sir, to you, not for pecuniary aid but advice and and perhaps assistance of another kind.

If you are really my Father I appeal to your feelings as a parent, if not, I am the more indebted to you for your care of my youthful education &c. And though I cannot expect so much, yet I shall hope from you that degree of feeling due to every man from a fellow-creature.

I have said "if you are my parent," being at a loss to account for the expressions so often used to Mrs. Freeman and which she has repeatedly told me of "that you did not think me your Son, besides after slight altercations with Mrs. F. - you have frequently said that when of age you have a story to tell me which would astonish and (if I mistake not) much shock me -

Mrs. F. (after my bringing forward the Papers, used ironically to say "that now you was glad enough to own me for your Son". If my dear Sir, you know anything relating to myself I entreat you to inform me of it - But should it be merely a story appertaining to my Mother which might give me pain, I trust you will bury it in oblivion - nay I am sure you will, for delicacy I am well convinced is no stranger to your bosom.

That I have been guilty of a fault in giving you the MSS. I confess, and am sorry for it, but must also assure you it was without a bad intention or thought of what would ensue.

As you have repeatedly said "Truth will find its Basis" so will your character (notwithstanding all aspersions) shortly appear unblemished to the World.

To the above expression I also appeal, and though my Pamphlet compared with my Vortigern, my Henry 2nd. &c. &c. &c. and may for the present convince the World that I am not Author of them, yet, Sir, I most sacredly appeal to my God, that time which developes truth, will authenticate the contents of my Pamphlet and thereby - "Never erring, Truth finds its Basis" -

I am exceedingly sorry you did not - (before the publication of your book) inspect the papers in Mr. Wallis' possession (and which I understand you might have seen) as they contain no other than a similar account to that already published by me - I make this remark as it still throws a Mystery on the business, and will give the World an idea of some concealed account being divulged by me to Mr. Wallis.

But the principal purport of this letter is to inform you of my wish of getting into some situation and way of life which may keep me from starving. I use this expression, as it must soon come to this crisis - You Sir, have many acquaintances that might aid me in getting some situation, for I care not what it is so I

W

20

Jan^y 3rd to March 31st 1797. W.H.I. Cuthill-Earle-Scott, 212.
Talbot-Wallis.

can but depend on it- The money which I have received for my Pamphlet I have been living upon, and that must soon be quite exhausted. As to writing for the Stage, I can do that at my leisure hours, but can place no certain dependence on it - If any person would give me a situation which required Money down, I would write for them till something succeeded which might repay them the sum required - If you will mention this among your various friends who may have it in their power, you will save me not only from want, but from despair -

Earle ?

The sums which are owing to Mr. Cuthill and Mr. Sael (?) I am sure they would take out in your works, which payments would much ease my mind if you are willing and will request Mr. Scott to undertake the business, I shall feel myself particularly obliged - by my conduct in money matters, you well know, Sir, I should not refuse you such a request. Mr. Earle's account is reduced to about £10 -

If you will consider this letter and particularly that part which alludes to my present situation you will forever confer an obligation on him who subscribes himself

Yours ever

W.H. Ireland. Jan^y 3rd. 1797.

Pray Sir, remember me kindly to all.

William Henry Ireland To Samuel Ireland.

Dear Sir,

I should esteem it a favour if you would deliver into the hands of Mr. Scott, my wardrobe, the Imitation of Kain and any other articles that may still remain belonging to me, and I am in particular, want of them at present, particularly my wardrobe, in so doing you will much oblige yours &c. &c.

W.H. Ireland. Sunday the 19th. March 1797

William Henry Ireland To Samuel Ireland

Dear Sir,

As you have many objections to letting the wardrobe go out of your hands, and as I shall not wish to displease you by formally sending a Broker to appraise it, I beg you will yourself act as Auctioneer and fix what you think it worth, I shall be satisfied.

Did not my situation require assistance believe me when I assure you it should be yours for nothing - with love to all

Believe me dear Sir, yours affectionately

March 28th. 1797.

W.H. Ireland

Mr. Cole has received a letter from Mr. Talbot avowing my Pamphlet to be true - I shall copy out the lines on Lewis as you expressed a wish to have them.

March 31st. 1797. I went over to Mr. Scott's in Houghton Street in order to see my Son and speak with him on the nature of the foregoing letter and of his future situation in Life, he addressed me in a very cold unfeeling manner, neither touched his hat nor offered his hand, nor did he ever express any contrition for what had passed -

I told (him) I neither did nor ever would believe him to be the Author of the Papers - till he gave specimens of his ability equal to what I had in my possession - He had the audacity to say "he could not write for he had no money" - I asked him what he had been doing for 10 months past - and said that in that time I could prove he had received more than £150 - to which he said he had paid away a great deal, and asked me, if his Pamphlet was so improper a publication and so ill-written why did I not give ye £10 that he wanted when I saw him at Mr. Wallis' just before his publication, to which I said, had I made you any such offer, you would before this have



March 31st to Oct 1st 1797 W.H.I. - Scott - Palmer -

214

Byng - Wallis.

told it to the World in another Pamphlet, and have stated that I had tampered with you to buy you off from declaring to the World that you was the Author of the Papers, he then again and again asserted boldly that he was the Author of the whole, I then called for proofs without which neither ye World nor myself would credit him - He said he cared not for the World and as for myself he was sure I never would believe him ye Author - He said his lines on the death of Louis ye 16th. ought to prove it - I replied, then lay them before the Public and let them form their judgement - For as it stood he was ruined, and that I believe he neither could nor would be able to bring proofs that would convince the Public, he said impudently, "those are bold and hard words for any man to dare to say" - On which I observed I was not accustomed to such kind of language - and withdrew down stairs - In the course of the above conversation I called up Mr. Scott to be witness to what passed, at which he was present - In the course of this interview I mentioned that Mr. Palmer had been with me several times and had told me that he believed him the Author of the whole and had proof that he was a great genius and must not be lost and to confirm this, that he was writing a play on ye subject of Richard 1st. and that he should have ye first act ready in about 10 days - when he hoped I would come to his house & hear it read, To which I agreed and Mr. Byng who was then present with me, requested to attend me to Mr. Palmer's at ye reading, to which he consented - all this, my Son said, was untrue declaring that all he had said to Mr. Palmer was that he intended to write on the subject but had not fixed when nor did he know when he should begin, and that the whole Mr. Palmer had told me was untrue" -

Wm. Hy. Ireland To Samuel Ireland

Dear Sir,

I cannot well express my thanks for your kindness, for which I trust I shall ever be thankful & believe me had I not really wanted the money, would not have troubled you for it at all - If I offended you in our last interview I assure you it was not intentional, as it cannot be reasonably supposed, I should wish to make a breach when I ought to cultivate a friendship, but if I have erred, I most sincerely beg your forgiveness

Believe me dear Sir, yours ever

W.H.Ireland.

Wednesday April 12th. 1797.

Pray remember me to my Aunt, Anne and Jane.

SAMUEL IRELAND TO ALBANY WALLIS.

Oct 1st. 1797.

Dear Sir,

I have been absent from Town for a considerable time and on my return have had very unfavourable accounts from my Publishers and Booksellers, on ye subject of a Work entitled "The History and Picturesque Views on the Wye", which I have at very heavy expense laid before the Public - I should not have troubled you with this letter, but from ye nature of ye inconvenience I sustain, which I am informed has arisen from ye very injurious and illiberal conduct of my Son, relative to the Shakespeare MSS. The effect of this conduct has been not only a loss of Character but of a very heavy pecuniary loss - not only in the publication above alluded to but in other things of the same nature, so great as to prevent any future attempts on my part of a similar kind, by which I have for many years been most amply repaid both as to credit and advantage - thus circumstanced and after the most solemn declaration of my entire innocence in the business of the papers, I refer myself to you whose name has stood forward in the whole proceedings and as having besides had frequent communications with my son on the occasion, to beg your advice and interference, in order that I may by some means be more fully exculpated from any unfounded charges brought against

Oct. 1st to Nov 1st 1797. - W. H. I. - Wallis - Crudge -

216

me by the Public or by the interested and malevolent part of it.

The most sure and effectual means of doing this, I conceive would have been for my Son as he declares himself the Author of the Papers to have laid before them, a practical effusion equal to those in my possession. This he certainly has had time and opportunity enough to have accomplished had he been capable and there is little doubt but that (as he says) he has been inspired on a former day the same inspiration may again have its influence, incredible as inspiration appears to us at ye present moment - if he is not the Author, notwithstanding his declaration why not say who is? and boldly bring forward his colleagues in this iniquity and let them bear the infamy of their crime and relieve his own family so highly injured, from the obloquy and disgrace they are now labouring under -

I have no communication with the Author of this unparalleled injury and as you may possibly have an opportunity of conversing with him on these subjects you will greatly oblige me with by an interference in order to establish truth and to restore that confidence with the World I have long possessed and to which I am in justice still entitled but for his unjustifiable conduct -

He has likewise lost that confidence with the World with whom he has to encounter most probably yet he will ultimately to come and in which candour and integrity prove his surest and best guide -

I remain Dear Sir, &c.-

William Henry Ireland To Samuel Ireland.

Came to my hand Nov. 1st. 1797.

Dear Sir,

I was sorry to find by your letter which you sent Mr. Wallis that you have sustained a considerable pecuniary loss on your late publication on the River Wye which you wholly attribute to my conduct in bringing forward the MSS. I can only again assure you that I am most sincerely sorry and confess myself wholly in fault, but as to throwing any new light on the subject of the papers that lies not in my power - I am willing to make oath to the whole or any particular part of my Pamphlet, but as to contradicting (even in the smallest degree) a single assertion it contains, that Sir, I never can do without involving myself in a falsehood equally blameable with that which I first practised in attributing the papers to Shakespeare. Nay, though affluence should be the recompense of my compliance I would not do it. Believe me Sir when I again assure you that were you to live a thousand years you will gain no further knowledge as to any circumstance relative to the papers except what I have told you and the World in my Pamphlet -

I have to return you many thanks for your kind offer of assisting me as much as lay in your power as also for your advice concerning my future line of life - The Stage I have not the smallest objection to and have even made various enquiries concerning it, but that it is first necessary to be received in London ere you can get an engagement elsewhere. My wish was and still is to quit this Kingdom.

I was in hopes of procuring some settlement on the Stage in America but I find it is absolutely necessary to have first appeared in England - If, Sir, you could in the least aid me in procuring some situation, or would render me any assistance whatever I should be extremely thankful - I have at this time plate in pledge for £7 which originally cost sixteen all in which I am in a likely way of forfeiting as the year will expire in a fortnights time, owing to my inability even to pay the interest, besides which I have been living for the best part of six months on my wife's clothes, linen, furniture &c. and to prove my assertion I can produce at this time upwards of 30 tickets - Thus, Sir, I lay myself open to you if you can any way assist me you will confer a lasting obligation.

If not, I request that you will destroy this letter, nor ever mention a syllable of its contents, for it is enough to know oneself poor without enjoying either the World's facetious pity, or cool contempt. With kind remembrances to Mrs. Freeman, Miss Ireland &c., Believe Dear Sir yours still most affectionately

S. W. H. Ireland

1000
1000
1000

Nov. 1st to Dec. 14th 1797. W.H.I. - Scott - Palmer - Wyatt - 218
Bortindor

P.S. Mr. Scott informs me that I one day passed you in Maiden Lane but took not the least notice of you, this breach of good manners was not, I assure you, intentional, had I seen you I should not certainly have been guilty of such a pointed affront.

Nash - Dover Street opposite Hay hill.

William Henry Ireland To Samuel Ireland.

Came to hand about Dec. 1st. 1797.

Sir,

When I last wrote to you entreating your assistance, it was not so much from a supposition that I should be at all benefitted by my application, but merely from what was told me by Mr. Wm. Scott - "That you was willing to render me any assistance in your power provided the World were not acquainted with the transaction" -

It was to prove the sincerity of this Voluntary offer that alone induced me to send the letter in question - and for the particular and pointed attention with which it has been treated, I shall ever feel myself most gratefully obliged - my earnest wish was, that it should not be made Public and that wish I am convinced both Mr. Palmer and Mr. Wyatt will vouch was most religiously adhered to -

When I am again under the disagreeable necessity of Petitioning, it shall be to those who have sufficient feeling to know that a gentle refusal is enough without the addition of making the affair public as well as treating it with silent contempt -

Though I have not as yet been honoured with the situation of Mr. Scott's journeyman at one shilling and sixpence per day, yet I am happy to find myself so rapidly advancing to preferment -

I am astonished to find by report that although Mrs. Ireland is lawfully my wife and has for sixteen months past conducted herself in the most irreproachable manner, that calumny has not spared her, but branded her with the title of my mistress - If Sir, you chance to hear these reports of the day, I would thank you to contradict the then, for though they affect me or my wife but little, yet they tend to give me a strong assurance that I have some enemies who endeavour still to injure me as much as possible in the World's esteem. Yet Sir, if you will not do me this kindness, you will not surely refuse it to my wife, who in the catalogue of her failings has still the worthy pride of scorning an obligation from those by whom she esteems herself undeservedly calumniated.

Some eight weeks ago I met you by appointment at Mr. Scotts for the purpose of finally adjusting our account and when we parted without once entering on the business - If you would be kind enough to send me as soon as possible an account of what I am indebted to you on our Exchange and other transactions I should feel myself obliged as it would not only acquaint me with the true state of our account, but free me from the disagreeable and unpleasant thought of being perhaps two or three hundred pounds in your debt.

I am Sir. &c. W.H. Ireland.

John Bortindor To Samuel Ireland.

Sir.

I have searched through all the Books I have now by me, but cannot find the one I had in my possession about four years ago in which the anecdote of Shakespeare was related - respecting his being overset on the Thames in a wherry - but I think the circumstance of his being saved, was by the waterman taking him by the hair and swimming with him to shore; - it was an old book of Anecdotes, do not remember the title, and am fearful I left it at Halifax with some other books of mine.

I am Sir, your very obed. servant

John Bortindor

Monday 14th. Dec. 1797.
To Samuel Ireland Esq.

Dec. 20th 1797 to April 21st 1798. W.H.I.-Dowdeswell 220

Winder -

WILLIAM HENRY IRELAND TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Received this letter from the hands of J.F.Newton Esq.

Wednesday Morning Dec.20th.1797.

Dear Sir.

When I heard your intention of bringing me forward to extricate you from being at all concerned in writing or composing the Papers. I did not imagine the trial would have so soon taken place (as I understand from Mr.Newton it will) or I should not have objected to remaining in England & doing everything in my power to serve you or the family - But as your Character is dear to you equally so is mine to me I therefore beg that I may openly in the Court before my God and Country, avouch to the truth of every portion in my Pamphlet. If you wish me well you cannot surely refuse promoting this justice towards me. If not I shall myself prepare an Affidavit to that purport and unless suffered to make it nothing shall compel me to utter a syllable.

Yours &c.

W.H.Ireland.

To Mr.Ireland.

DOWDESWELL TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Sir,

In the autumn of 1796, I had the pleasure of meeting your Son, Mr. W.H.Ireland, at the house of Mr.Winder and at the request of Mrs. Vayner Winder gladly assisted him with the loan of five guineas, and understanding that he was going into the West of England, invited him to pass a day with me at the house of a friend in Shrewsbury, at which place I then resided - I therefore gave him a letter to my Agent at Pull Court, desiring that he might be accommodated there while he chose to stay in that neighbourhood, imagining that he might take some views, or gather some information which might be - servicable to you in your intended publication, indeed I had instructed my Agent Mr.Stone to intercept you on your journey and to request you to make Pull Court your head-quarters -

While at my house Mr.W.H.Ireland borrowed a further sum of six guineas of my Agent which with a small account he left unpaid at Tewkesbury, and at the Ferry house makes my present demand of him £12 - 7 - 0 and this he promised Mr.Stone, he would repay me by a Draft, but as neither myself nor Agent have since heard from him, I have thought proper to make you acquainted with the business and am your humble servant

DOWDESWELL 15 Stratton Street

April 17th.1798.

To Samuel Ireland Esq.

Mr.DOWDESWELL--TO SAMUEL IRELAND TO Mr.DOWDESWELL

To Mr.Dowdeswell

Sir,

The receipt of your favour has given me great uneasiness and is in addition to those ills that have already occurred from the sad misconduct of my Son - Previous to the time you mention of his being with you ye Autumn of 96 - he had quitted my house several months nor was I at all informed of his motive nor where he was gone, and it appears by your letter that he grossly deceived you by talking of my coming to that part of the World, when he knew my engagements led me to a very distant quarter -

His talk of assisting me in my Pursuits of drawing &c.was equally an imposition as I do not know he has the least knowledge of Art - I am sorry to observe that his deceptions conduct not only with me but with the World, has been such as to have involved many respectable persons in pecuniary losses similar with your own and that they are too numerous and so heavy as to render it impossible for me to interfere in discharge of the same -

Should I ever be enabled to convey to him through any channel (as I am and have ever been unaquainted with his situation since

April 21st 1798 - Dowdeswell - W. H. I.

222

he quitted my house) I will use every means in my power to induce him to an honourable discharge of your debt- and of others that are equally his duty to attend to.

I am Sir, yours - &c.
April 21st. 1798.

22
491

Nov. 1795 - Talbot - M. H.

224

MONTAGU TALBOT TO SAMUEL IRELAND

Carmarthen. Nov. 1795.

Dear Sir,

If, since I left London I have had a leisure Moment to keep my word & write you an account of the Papers of Shakespeare I have not had spirits sufficiently collected owing to hard study & hurry of business, to give you the precise account of them, I wished you should have from my hands - I have now the pleasure to communicate all you will in honor require from me & all I can ever reveal to you & the World - The Gentleman in whose possession these things were found, is a friend of mine, & by me your Son Samuel was introduced to his acquaintance. - One morning in rummaging from mere curiosity some old lumber consisting of Deeds Books &c. in a closet at my friend's house I discovered a Deed with the signature of William Shakespeare which induced me to read part of it & on finding the words "Stratford-on-Avon, I was convinced it was the hand-writing of the famous English Bard:-

With permission of my friend (whom I will in future call Mr. H.) I carried the Deed to Sam knowing with what enthusiasm he and yourself regarded the works of that Author, or any trifling article he was possessed of, tho' I was prepared to see my friend Samuel a little pleased with what I presented to him, yet I did not expect that great joy he felt on the occasion - he told me there was nothing known in the hand-writing of Shakespeare, but his signature to some Will or Deed in Doctors Commons, & pressed me to carry him to H's house that he might see if there was amongst the lumber I had spoken of, any other such Relick; - I immediately complied with his Request. - For several successive mornings we passed some hours in examining different Papers & Deeds, most of which were useless and uninteresting, but our labor was rewarded by finding a few more relating to Shakespeare these we took away, but never without H's Permission. At last we were so fortunate to discover a Deed, in which our Friend was materially concerned - Some landed property which had long been the Subject of Litigation was here ascertained, and H's title to it clearly proved. H. now said "in return for this whatever you & Mr. Ireland find amongst the Lumber, be what it may shall be your own" - (meaning those things which we should ~~have been Shakespeare's~~) - Shortly after this I left London, (as you may remember) on my favorite Pursuit, but previous to my departure made the following agreement with my Friend Sam, that if he fortunately should discover any papers of Shakespeare, the publication or use of which any pecuniary Advantages should accrue, such Profits should be equally divided between us. H, just before my departure strictly enjoined us never to mention him as the possessor of the Papers - tho', I wished, until Sam should have completed his researches, that little should be said on the subject, yet I was ignorant why H. - when the search was finished should still wish his name concealed -

I thought it absurd and could not prevail on him to mention his reasons, tho' from some trifling unguarded expression, I was at last induced to believe, that one of his Ancestors was a contemporary with Shakespeare in the Dramatic profession and that as he H. - was a man somewhat known in the World, and in the Walk of high Life, he did not wish such a circumstance should be made public - this Suspicion was (as it will presently appear) well founded -

Whilst I was in Dublin I heard to my great joy and astonishment, that Sam had discovered amongst the Lumber, the Play of Vortigern and Rowena, the manuscript of Lear, &c. &c. &c.

I was impatient to hear every particular and principally for that purpose made my late visit to London - I found H. - (what I always thought him) a man of strict Honour, and willing to abide by the Promise he made in consequence of our finding the Deed, by which he benefitted so much - He left us to adjust between ourselves the Division of the Profits, and the following

resolution made between Sam and myself met with his concurrence; that in consequence of Samuel's diligence, and my negligence in searching for these valuable articles, and some other Agreements between ourselves (which are immaterial to mention) that had been made before my departure from London; I should not receive, as we had agreed an equal share, but that Sam should receive two thirds of the Profit, arising from the performing and publishing the Play of Vortigern and Rowena, and I only one -

I will now explain the Reason of H's. secrecy; - On account of your desire to give to the World some Explanation of the Business, and your telling me that such Explanation was necessary, I renewed my Entreaties to him to suffer us to discover his name, place of abode, and every Circumstance of the Discovery of the Papers; but in vain. I proceeded to prove as well as I could the Folly of its Concealment, when he produced a Deed of Gift, which he had himself found in the Closet, just before my Departure from London, in January last; but which I had never seen before - by this Deed, William Shakespeare assigned to John ---- who it seems was really an Ancestor of our Friend H. - , every article contained in an upper Room, in Consequence of their having passed together many evenings in moral discourse, and in smoking their Pipes together in that very Apartment.

The Articles as, Furniture, Cups, a Miniature Picture, and many other things, are specified in the Deed, but excepting the Miniature, (which was lately found amongst the Lumber and which is a likeness of Shakespeare himself) and the Papers, very few of them remain in H's. hands, and the rest unfortunately cannot be traced. It is supposed too that many Valuable Papers have been lost or destroyed as the whole Lumber has never remembered to have been at all valued or guarded from the destructive Hands of the lowest Domestics -

When I parted with you a few weeks since, H. - promised me that the Deed of Gift above mentioned should be sent you, first erasing or cutting out the name of the Grantee - On my last visit to my Friend H. - with Sam, he ~~would-immediately-revoke his-promise~~ again enjoined us never to make his name known to anyone, declaring, if we did, he would immediately revoke his promise and claim the whole again as his own property -

I hope, my dear Sir, I have omitted nothing material in relating these circumstances and tho' this account may not enable you perfectly to satisfy many, who from an idle curiosity would know more, yet the Liberal-minded I am sure will allow, that you have just Reasons for withholding what is, and is to be concealed.

I most earnestly beg you will send me a copy of Vortigern and Rowena, as soon as it can be conveniently ~~be~~ written, with the Margin marked according to the curtailment for Stage Representation. -

A short time after this letter of Mr. Talbot's came to hand, which I believe was about the latter end of Nov. 1795. my Son brought me the Deed of Trust therein mentioned, from Shakespeare to Heminge, but without any erasure, as mentioned by Talbot in ye foregoing letter. I had indeed repeatedly told my Son, that, if any erasure was made or paper stuck over any name, I would not wish to have it, conceiving that such circumstance would invalidate the Deed and I could not consistently lay it before the Public.

April 9th 1796- Talbot

228

SAMUEL IRELAND TO MONTAGU TALBOT.

Copy of my letter to Talbot. April 9. 1796.

Dear Sir,

I have reason to make some apology for not answering your letter before, but the many engagements I have had, and a consciousness that my Son corresponded with you has caused this delay -

I now take up my pen on a subject my good sir, the most painful and oppressive that I have ever been engaged in in the course of my life, a matter of no less consequence than that of the happiness of myself and family and perhaps may terminate in my ruin.

I need not say that this subject is the Shakespeare MSS. which through your original discovery came to my Son, and from him into my possession - The originality of them has been doubted by some and totally disbelieved by many. The source of these doubts has been from the mysterious manner in which they were first discovered and from my total inability to give the public any satisfaction on that head. - When I received them I applied to various persons whom I had reason to believe well-skilled in the various branches of knowledge, necessary to give a sanction to the belief or disbelief of their originality, these opinions being favourable to the latter, together with a full conviction on my own part both from their appearance and the manner in which they came to my hands viz:- as being from my Son, who I cannot imagine would be so base, as to involve me and his family in infamy and ruin by becoming an accomplice with any person or persons in putting forth an imposition -

Thus situated I have laid some of them before the public, which have been but ill-received and on which I have sustained a pecuniary loss.

The Play of Vortigern has likewise been represented and has met with a fate that has involved me still farther in inconvenience,

I have been abused publicly and privately for such an attempt to impose on the Town and I hear the public determination is to pursue me even to ruin - This I cannot but feel most acutely as being totally ignorant of having done anything injurious.

I feel it therefore, incumbent on you and indeed a duty that you owe to my injured family to give some relief on this occasion and to stand forward in some way or other to exculpate me from the infamy that at present I inadvertently lay under.

I premised to my Son some time ago, that two gentlemen of respectability and independence should be called in and made acquainted with the nature of the discovery of the papers, having previously taken an Oath never to divulge to the World what they know, but to avow publicly that they are satisfied as to the place from whence they come and of their being genuine. To this proposition I can see no reasonable objection and beg to know what is your opinion of the plan, and that decidedly and without delay -

In your answer I likewise beg you will give me permission to publish the letter I received from you in Nov, last, as something effectual must and shall be done and that immediately to rescue me from the unhappy predicament in which I now stand.

I beg to inform you that I do not consider you as accessory to my publishing these papers, but as they come through you I hope and trust you will in some way render me the justice to exculpate me from any intention of doing ill, or should it be a forgery which I think impossible, exonerate me from being at all an accomplice in the business. -

I beg the favour of you to give me a line immediately on receipt of this and you will oblige your very obedient Servant

S.I.

To Mr. Montagu, at Mr. Hitchcocks, No. 4 Clarendon Street Dublin.
Saturday April 9th. 1796

1
Note - The records of the [illegible] for [illegible] is a
letter to the [illegible] in the [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

The [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

April 15th 1796 - Talbot.

230

MONTAGU TALBOT TO Mrs. FREEMAN.

DUBLIN 15. April 1796.

Dear Madam,

So much do I lament the unfortunate predicament in which Mr. Ireland is involved, that I most readily do everything in my power to extricate him from it, consistent with my own honour and oath.

The offer I shall make therefore will I hope be accepted definitely without urging any more proposals since any others must of necessity be declined by me though my life were the forfeit for being secret - I will make an Affidavit jointly with Sam "that Mr. Ireland is innocent of any forgery imputed to him, that he is equally unacquainted with the discovery of the papers as the World in general that he has only been the publisher of them - and that the secret is known to ^{no} more than Sam, myself, and a third person whom Mr. Ireland is not acquainted with - "

If our making this Affidavit and the publication of it will serve Mr. Ireland, Sam and myself are both willing to stand forward -

I assure you my dear Madam, I shall be the most miserable of men were I conscious of being in any manner instrumental to your misfortune which I hope will not turn out as bad as your fears suggest to you -

Thank God. the play was put into the Manager's hands and a Contract signed for it without consulting me, nay, before I had seen the MSS. - The book too was in the Press and Mr. Ireland's property embarked in the undertaking before I believe it was ever hinted to him that I was at all acquainted with the discovery -

Mr. Ireland proceeded not one step in the business on any assurance of mine - when he wished in the Preface of his Book (the title of which I am yet unacquainted with) to mention the particulars of the discovery, he obtained from me an account of all I knew - but this was at a time when he had proceeded to far to retract had I known and acquainted him with any circumstance unfavourable to the manuscripts, nay, had I known at this time the papers to be what some believe - absolute Forgeries, it would have been my duty not to have undeceived him.

If I may venture an opinion, I still think it probable that the papers are genuine and that Vortigern may have been one of Shakespeare's first Essays at Dramatic writing -

It is not perhaps necessary to trouble Mr. Ireland also with a line - since I have the pleasure to answer your letter - he has desired my opinion respecting a plan he proposes of making two gentlemen of respectability acquainted with every circumstance who are to vouch to the World for the authenticity of the manuscripts - this will not be consistent with our promise and oath - Mr. Ireland also desires I will consent to his publishing some letters of mine - a letter which Mr. Ireland promised to make no improper use of but which he only wished to have for the purpose of explaining more particularly in his Preface the nature of the Discovery - I cannot consent to have made public - I will make the Affidavit before mentioned as soon as I shall hear from any of your family that it will be acceptable - With the most sincere wishes for the Happiness of all your family, I am dear Madam

Your faithful friend M. Talbot.

Mrs. Freeman No. 8 Norfolk Street Strand London,

Mrs. Freeman To Montagu Talbot

Copy of a letter for Mr. Montagu Talbot from Mrs. Freeman.

London. May 29th. 1796.

I should, my good Sir, have sooner answered your letter, but that previous to the receipt of it a plan had been adopted by the Committee as the only means of serving us, which did not seem exactly to meet your approbation, & I therefore waited to see if the business could not be put on a different footing, that you might be made acquainted with everything that passed relative to this mysterious business - Instead therefore of two Persons taking upon themselves this important secret it was resolved that only a gentleman of the law should be intrusted since, by the Nature of his profession, secrecy might be relied on; accordingly with the consent of the supposed Gentleman (as we were told by Sam) Mr. Wallis of Norfolk St. was solicited by Mr. Ireland to take upon himself the Secret, to serve an injured & suppressed Family (& being himself as we always thought convinced of the Authenticity of the Papers) he consented & was by written agreement, drawn up by Sam & which had been shown to near 30 gentlemen, to see the Party, & from his own lips hear the history of the Papers - Sam has had frequent conference with Mr. Wallis but I believe Mr. W. has never seen any Gentleman, nor has a word transpired that can be of service to the Cause, throw any light on the business, or tend to avert the ruin that threatens us, from the circumstance of poor Mr. Ireland having, as is falsely imagined, forfeited the confidence and support of that public who have heretofore crowned his labours with success.

When I revolve on a passage in your letter my nature shudders at this mysterious business, and I cannot help pitying the situation both of yourself and Sam. Your words are --- "That you hope the offer of making the Affidavit will be accepted definitely, without urging any more proposals, since any others must of necessity be declined by you, though your life were the forfeit for being secret" -

After such a declaration can I then suppose that Sam, who is equally involved with yourself had ever any intention of mentioning the real truth either to Mr. Wallis or any other person? No, it is impossible, he no more than you could betray his trust, but much I fear that to quiet (as he may think) the Public mind, he has invented some story that will involve the mystery still deeper, and my opinion is strengthened by a determined resolution he has formed to quit the Kingdom immediately, though he says that of late he has been inspired with all the Furore of a Divine Poet.

Such is the pitiable situation in which we are likely to be left, nor does he seem to feel a grain of remorse on the occasion, but has deserted his Office (for a Genius like his, he says, cannot condescend to sit at a desk) and does nothing but lounge about the Street, or drive about either on horseback or in a Curricule with a groom after him like a man of the first fashion. The Curricule-horses he told us, about 3 weeks since, cost 100 guineas and were given him by the Gentleman, but we find they are to cost 70, 50 of which has been paid by him no other gentleman having had anything to do in the business. He likewise had a Curricule building, which was very nearly finished, but Mr. Wallis kindly interfered and put a stop to its appearance.

About $\frac{1}{2}$ past eight one evening last week, a Coach stopped at the door, in which was an Elderly Fat Lady who wished to see Mr. Ireland, he went down and enquired her business, she told him she came to enquire after some MSS. papers which Mr. Perry, Editor of the "Morning Chronicle" had told her were in his possession, he asked, What papers? She said the Shakespeare MSS. which had been stolen from her and she wished to know how they came into his hands, he did not satisfy her curiosity in that particular but referred her to Mr. Wallis - Oh, she replied, I shall hear nothing more from you, than I have from Mr. Perry so must give it up, which is very hard for I wrote them all myself and came to Town about them in consequence of a letter having been sent to Court -

1842

1842

Mr. Ireland had sent for me into the Parlour to overhear the Conversation and on her saying she wrote them, I asked her what it was she had wrote? The Manuscripts Madam; The Shakespeare MSS., do you mean? Yes, Madam I wrote them all myself and think it very hard to lose them. She took her leave & ordered her Hackney to Mr. Wallis'. He was at home & we have not heard anything more about her. - Mr. Ireland asked where she lived & she replied, at Chester. - On our recounting this story to Sam, he seemed much surprised. Mr. Ireland & all the family, join me in requesting you will have the goodness, as soon as possible to transmit us the Affidavit, specified in your letter & have it properly signed, sealed & witnessed & if you who are able so fully to ~~fully~~ prove our innocence can add any strength to what you have there written or give any fresh information relative to the original of the Papers I trust you will think it a justice due to an injured Family & your afflicted friend

A. Freeman.

Jane & Mr. Ireland unite in Comp'ts.

Mrs. Freeman To Montigu Talbot

Copy of Mrs. Freeman's 2nd. letter to Mr. Talbot.

London. June 16th. 1736.

Dear Sir,

I have waited in anxious expectation of an answer to my letter dated either May 29th. or 30th. as in it I requested you would forward with all speed the Affidavit that in yours of April 15th. you voluntarily offered to send us - "As soon as you should hear from any of the family that it was acceptable."

Mr. Ireland went out of Town for a few days on Sunday May 29. On the Sunday following poor Jane and myself dined with Mrs. Barnard, her sister, at Stockwell and stayed all night. Sam was to have been of the party, but he as usual declined associating with his family and on our return home on Monday evening, we found that taking advantage of our absence, he had that morning packed up all his things and left the house, nor has he ever been near us since - (prompted I presume by vanity) since not any of his friends have ever discovered the least trait of literary genius in his character, he circulates a report that he alone is author of all the Papers and the Plays of Vortigern, and Henry the Second, the former is a very good one, the latter, most excellent, but I, who know his talent for Romancing so well can never credit the report. -

When I reflect on his conduct towards his Father in the whole business the atrocity of the act is unparalleled in History.

He, poor man is sunk almost to despair, and is of all beings the most pitiable, for "It is not an open enemy that has done him this dishonour, since then, in (the language of the Scriptures) "he might have come it," but it is even his child, his companion, H He, (wretched outcast) who ought to have been his FAITHFUL FRIEND, Oh, Sir, reflect I say but on the atrocity of the act, and then think if any punishment can be devised adequate to the enormity of the crime, a crime that involves his whole family in ruin -

I flatter myself it is unnecessary to say anything more on the subject since your own Feelings must suggest to you, that injured Innocence, like ours, demand, not sues for justice at your hands, that justice, "balm of hurt minds", which you, Sir, alone are capable of administering -

Your friend we here still continues to ride about with his groom and in the Evening is generally at the play.

Yours &c. A.F.

July 4th (1796) Monday - This day Mrs Freeman received
a letter from M^r. Talbot ye contents as follows.

July 3rd bind June 9th 1796. Talbot.

236

MONTIGU TALBOT TO Wm.Hy.IRELAND

Copy of Mr. Talbot's letter to Sam, enclosed to his friend Mr. Cole, apothecary in St. who after keeping it a fortnight, brought it to my house & left it with my daughter Jane, conceiving that we knew where to address to Sam, hearing nothing from him we opened it July 3rd. Sunday - 1796 .

June 9. 1796,-

Dear Sam,

I suppose I need not tell you that I had sometime since a letter from your Father & another from your Aunt & that I answered them in one; that answer I suppose you saw: In it I offered jointly with you to make an affidavit that the discovery of the Papers was known to no more than ourselves & a third person, & that your Father is ignorant of all. For sometime I heard nothing, but I have just received a letter desiring me to send the promised affidavit, what shall I do? Will you join in this affidavit for I should not like to do it alone, as the affidavit is to be published. Your Aunt's letter tells me that you consented to communicate everything about the discovery to Mr. Wallis, but have not done so, that she thinks to quiet the public mind you have invented some story, which will make the matter more mysterious & that you have formed a resolution of quitting the Kingdom immediately, though you boast of "being lately inspired with all the Furor of a Divine Poet", that you have quitted your office for, "that you cannot with your genius condescend to sit at a desk," & that you do nothing but lounge or drive about the streets on Horseback or in a Curricule with a Groom after you - She further says, that you said the Curricule and horses cost 100 guineas and were you by the Gentleman, but that she has discovered that you have paid for them 50, and are to pay 20 more, that you had a Curricule besides-building, but when it was nearly finished Mr. Wallis interposed and prevented its appearance - She tells me something too of a woman who called and said she wrote all the Manuscripts herself - she came from Chester, whoever she is, she must be mad, and if he is at all, fat, fair woman with red hair or auburn, between 50 and 60, and with a cast in her sight, I believe I can tell who she is; for I know a woman of that description and whose relations live at or near Chester - Indeed, Sam, I am grieved exceedingly to find from your Aunt's letter that this business is likely to injure your family, I suppose they are only groundless fears - But what can I say to the account I hear of you..

I dare not say what different conjectures I have formed, they terrify me to think of them and I shall be miserable till they are explained I beg and entreat you to be particular in writing a long account of all, and to explain everything I have touched on in this letter, with your opinion of this Affidavit to serve your Father. Sometimes I think you have lost your senses from what I hear from your family, though your letters shew no such symptoms -

I cannot answer your Aunt's letter till I hear what is your opinion and I beg to hear directly for she desires me to send the Affidavit directly - Yours sincerely

M.T.

I am Going on well in my profession.

I am told this play of Henry was found before Vortigern or soon after - at all events before Vortigern was played. Pray what is the opinion of those who have read it, concerning its merits, I request some explanation of this.

As I am told you do not go to the Office send this enclosed to T. Cole who will deliver it to yourself -

(Verbatim Copy S.I.)

MONTAGU TALBOT TO Mrs.FREEMAN.

Dublin July 1st.1796.

Dear Madam,

It must appear to you by this time like wilful neglect and a determined resolution to disregard common good manners that I have so long forbore to answer your letter. I am sorry to say that Sam's inattention is the cause, he has taken no notice of my application to him to join in the Affidavit you desire, and if such an Affidavit is necessary, it is jointly with him I propose and still wish to make it - I hope Sam is by this time returned home, and that he will favour me with an answer to my last letter wherein I requested to know some particulars which it is necessary I should be acquainted with, before I do what you wish me -

The Groom, horses and Curricicle I know not what to think of, I cannot conjecture nothing even about his means of procuring things to which he always seemed to have no claim.

I am most unfortunate in having ever heard of these Manuscripts, for I am now called upon to do justice in explaining what I know on the one side, and on the other forbid to violate a sacred promise to be for ever secret. Thus far, my dear Madam I will acknowledge, that were I to disclose this required secret and communicate all I know it would not by any means afford you or your family any Satisfaction - It would free me from some censure which I am told I have incurred but which I do not deserve, I can upraid myself in no one instance - I am much surprised at what you say of Sam as the Author of the Plays & Manuscripts - if he is content as you say to free his Father from the odium by such a declaration nothing I can say or do to serve Mr. Ireland can benefit him so effectually, but I think you have been misinformed & that he has declared no such thing. The Play of Henry 2nd. I never have seen; nor the manuscripts of Vortigern, nor anything relative to it, till I was in London long after the letter was in Mr. Sheridans hands - I must therefore depend on the veracity of others as to there coming from the same source, as the few Manuscripts I saw before I left London for the first time - I hope to hear from you some good news as to the Happiness & satisfaction of all your family & shall daily expect Sam's letter when you shall immediately hear from me. I have been told that many persons believe I had a part of the money paid to Mr. Ireland & do not scruple to say I positively had, these things however do not on my own account make me uneasy I am too sure of having done nothing to merit the ill-opinion of anyone. I request you will do me the favor to write me as soon as convenient all that has passed - I am dear Madam with best regards to Mr. Ireland & Family

Your very humble Ser'nt

M. Talbot

The woman you mention to have called & claimed the Manuscripts must undoubtedly be some pitiabale lunatic-

Mrs. Freeman

No. 8 Norfolk St.

Strand. London.

SAMUEL IRELAND TO MONTAGU TALBOT.

Copy of my letter to Mr. Talbot July 5th. 1796.

Dear Sir,

However painful my Situation may have been since the writing of my last letter to you and much as I have been hurt at your not returning me an answer I shall not here upbraid you with neglect or inattention, presuming that you think your letters to M^{rs}. F. (Freeman) sufficient reply to mine - this however I cannot admit, nor does the World who has heard and knows the situation I stand in, and the very close manner in which you are involved with my Son in ye discovery of ye papers. You promised to send me over an Affidavit which should be jointly signed by you and my Son in order to exonerate me from any intent to injure ye public, or from having any knowledge of ye discovery of ye papers further than what I had already stated in my preface -

To this I must urgently request you will immediately accede - and transmit as early as possible - And let it be worded in such a manner as that my Son may either sign it or not, as I think your Affidavit will weigh more in ye present state of things than his.

Besides which there is a chance I may not see him again - as it is more than five weeks since he left home, since which I have never seen him nor has he written to any of ye family.

He is occasionally seen I am told, either walking with a woman of the Town, or on horseback with a servant behind him - in this situation he was seen only last Sunday in ye Park.

I need not tell you that he has publicly avowed himself Author of all the Papers, Deeds &c. to which I give no credit, not even to a syllable - It is his vanity that has urged him to this - and to which I believe you would willingly give no more credit than I do.

If you were mutually bound by oath to keep ye secret, he has surely used you ill in making this declaration which is directly contrary to which you have ever written or said upon ye subject.

If therefore you consider as I do, his conduct to have been improper towards you, I think you will be fully justified in divulging to me on your own terms, all that you know to be the truth.

You say in your letter to Mrs. F. (FREEMAN) which has just come to hand, that neither the Vertigern nor the Henry can you be answerable for as to their authenticity, as they were discovered after you left London, nor do you know that they came from the same source as the few Manuscripts you saw before you left London - By this declaration it is evident that ye few MSS. you allude to ye believe to be genuine. May I then, my good Sir, beg to know what those few papers were, and likewise will you say in your next what your own opinion is as to their being authentic. The prevalent opinion is and it is decidedly mine - that the papers have been surreptitiously obtained, and that Sam has been heard to declare some months ago, that they belonged to a person of a strange temper and who was not acquainted that he had them and had he known it he would have destroyed them rather than the public should have seen them.

If so, there will in all probability be a moment at ye death of ye original proprietor when ye nature of ye business will be developed.

Mr. Cole called here about a week ago and left a letter from you for my Son, but as he never comes here, nor do I know where he is, it still remains with us - Application has been made to a Mr. Heard Attorney of Dublin whom you know, to request that you will forward ye Affidavit with all possible speed, but I have reason to believe that that gentleman is in England. If so I beg it may not prevent your making it immediately - the more especially as I am now answering Malone's book, and it will form a very proper Introduction.

As to ye fat woman, that called to claim ye papers, I am pretty certain, it is the woman in Newman Street to whose house I accompanied you to hear ye Story of ye 2 Moons &c. &c.

I need not my dear Sir, repeat to you that the Odium thrown on my character and the pecuniary injury I sustain from the total stop to ye sale of my literary publications, is so great as to render it necessary that every step should be taken and that im-

mediately to restore me to my former situation, which the World - more especially as my Son deserts me in ye-moment when I have most need of his assistance, I can only look to you for relief.

Relying therefore on your exertions in this business, I remain dear Sir y^{rs} S, I. July 5th. (1796).

Pray inform me if you ever discovered anything like a vein of poetry in my Son or an ability to rival SHakespeare.

Pray say in your next if you intend coming to London, and when? As Sam still persists in the existence of the whole length portrait, and ye miniature of SHakespeare set in silver, ye latter of which you said you had seen, pray give me your opinion of them.

He likewise showed to ye Committee (which consisted of 26 gentlemen at my own house) the following list of things which he said were in being and that should be mine, none of which have I yet received.

Viz:.. here follows ye Schedule as in his own hand in page 57 in this book, July 5th. (1796)

MONTAGU TALBOT TO SAMUEL IRELAND.

Cork. September 16th. 1796.

Sir,

Your last letter to me should have been answered sooner and the promised Affidavit been sent if I could have obtained an answer from your Son to something I wrote about some time since, for without his consenting, if not joining in such a proceeding, I did not think myself authorized in taking any steps whatsoever. This is all the apology I think necessary to one whose intentions I am informed, are to do me every possible injury. I am sorry, Sir, to say, that any such endeavour on your part (which I must laugh at as ineffectual) will prove me to remain perfectly silent on the business of the Manuscripts, though at present I have every wish for a clear vindication of your character, as you may think it necessary.

This letter Sir, may probably be the last you will ever receive from me, as I am determined (if the proposal I shall presently make be not accepted) never to write to, or discourse with anyone on the subject of these Manuscripts except where it may be necessary to clear my own character, which I can do should it ever be maliciously attacked on account of them.

My friend Mr. Cole informs me you have made several inquiries for me and I have this morning received the following information from a gentleman in Hertfordshire, whom I believe you are not acquainted with. From the best motives he has requested me to give you every satisfaction in my power in order to save my character ~~from the defamation that he thought it would meet with from you~~ (which he imagined falsely I could not clear to the World) and in order to save you from the injury you might sustain by my withholding the satisfaction I am able to give. You Sir, have no claim on me to stand forward for your character as it was not till after you had applied the Manuscripts to your own interested purposes that you heard that I had any knowledge of them. Whatever I do, that must be done voluntarily and how far you merit from me a voluntary Affidavit to the effect desired will appear from the intention you have harboured of injuring me.

You are (it is said) to produce a publication in which you'll make known every trivial circumstance that has passed since your first obtaining the papers, and in that publication I am to make a considerable figure as a principal agent, fully acquainted with every circumstance but refusing to reveal anything - this gentleman informs me too, that you intend applying through the medium of connections in England, to the Lord Lieutenant of this Country that he may use his influence with Mr. Daly not to permit me to perform in his Theatre. Do you imagine Sir, I am so childish, to be terrified by such threats into a Confession which my own conscience will not approve, for you know I have sworn to be for ever secret? Now let the Public know

that I am acquainted with the mystery of the Manuscripts and that I refuse to reveal it, they will then condemn me, but what will they say when I inform them, that after you contracted with Mr. Sheridan for the play of Vertigern, and had the Book of the other Manuscripts ready in the Press for publication, on your being informed I was a party concerned and conversing with me on the subject, that I as well as Sam begged you to give over all thoughts of offering them to the World, that I have offered an Affidavit since their unfavourable reception, to prove your ignorance of their origin or discovery, and your innocence in so hastily presenting them to the Public, what can they say then? - that I know the secret, but the knowledge of a secret is no crime, and the keeping it inviolate, (bound as I am) is certainly to be commended not condemned.

Next as to your intentions as to making me quit the Dublin Theatre. I cannot help smiling at the absurdity of an application to the Lord Lieut. - but admitting for a moment that a Viceroy should condescend partially to interfere in such a business and that in consequence of his interference I should leave the Dublin Theatre, it would be no injury to me. My reason for remaining in that situation which Chance threw me, with Mr. Daly is that I am treated by him with every respect and civility, but as to any pecuniary advantage it may be imagined I derive from my engagement with him, he will inform you himself, for he is at present in London that his allowance for my services by no means defray my expenses, you know though I am not a man of fortune I am not dependant on the Stage for a livelihood and that if I was so dependant a situation might be easily obtained elsewhere.

I have for some time talked of embarking for America, and I am not yet determined to forgo those intentions. I should be sorry to sail from hence without doing all I could to extricate you from any difficulties you may labour under, as I might if I pleased, but to waive these arguments which I have only used to show you I am out of reach of any persecution you may threaten me with, I have the pleasure to say having heard nothing from your Son, I will make an Affidavit solely, "That from my intimacy with him and my own knowledge of the Mystery of the Manuscripts you are ignorant of their discovery and are innocent of any design to deceive or impose on the Public" - but this Affidavit I will make on these Conditions - That nothing that has passed between you and me shall be used as evidence for or against the Manuscripts, that I have first your promise in writing not to call on me for further explanation or to mention me in any other way than as the person making the Affidavit, that you shall call that Affidavit a voluntary one, and that you shall return me every letter I have written you on the subject, in your last letter you hint to me that Sam has used me ill and that I am justified therefore in divulging everything - I do not agree with you, and once more assure you that nothing I could reveal respecting these papers would be of any service to you.

I embark tomorrow for Swansea in South Wales, your immediate answer directed there shall be attended to and the Affidavit made before a Magistrate there, or before the Lord Mayor of Dublin on my return in about five weeks, which you please on the conditions before mentioned.

The gentleman in Hertfordshire who has written to me will be in Town at the meeting of Parliament and will call on you to examine the Manuscripts, I need not ask that he may be politely received.

He tells me that Sam is wandering in some part of the West of England I cannot help wondering at his silence to me but wherever I may chance to meet him I shall be proud to own him as my friend and notwithstanding your threats I beg leave to assure you that I shall feel the greatest pleasure in standing forward to screen you who are an innocent sufferer - My best respects to Mrs. Freeman and your family.

I am Sir, your obed. and humble Servant

M. Talbot

Samuel Ireland Esq.
8 Norfolk Street
Strand

SAMUEL IRELAND TO MONTAGU TALBOT.

Letter to Mr. Talbot Nov. 1st. 1796.

Sir,

I should have given an earlier answer to yours of 16th-Sept. but thought it better to defer writing till your return to Dublin, which I presume by yours has now taken place.

I am sorry to say that your letter contains a number of harsh phrases towards me that are totally unjustifiable.

I knew not what your gentleman in Hertfordshire may have written, but I will venture to say positively that I never have intended you any injury. As to ye application to ye Lord Lieut. it was a circumstance urged to me by many very respectable persons as a measure highly necessary for ye satisfaction of ye public and the peace of mind of myself and family - I had by no means determined on such a measure, nor if I had could it have injured you in any way, as all I wanted and all ye World wants is a declaration of the truth, be it what it may. All I now want is what you have frequently promised, viz:- an Affidavit at least that may fully state my ignorance of ye nature of ye discovery - further than what I have heard from yourself and my Son - To this you agree in your last letter - but have added preliminaries to it which were not urged before, nor do I think reasonable to accede to, they are, giving up all your letters I have received from you, and not to mention you in any other way than as the person making that Affidavit - As to declaring to the World that it is a voluntary Affidavit, I have no objection, but why you should wish me to give up your letters - which were given to me as documents from which I was to ground my preface upon and the validity of the MSS. I am at a loss to guess.

That your declarations and statements in these letters were true, I cannot for a moment have a shadow of doubt, I have too high an opinion of your honour and candour to admit so injurious an idea for an instant. Why should you therefore wish to take out of my hands ye only proof of my innocence and integrity in the business before us. Any quotations I may make from your letters I can assure you will do you no injury, for I shall speak of you as I have ever found you, during my acquaintance with you, a gentleman who in my judgement ranked beyond even ye possibility of suspicion as to his fairness and honesty in this transaction.

I beg leave to remark on a passage or two of your letter in which I can by no means agree with you as to the facts. You say "It was not till after you had applied ye MSS. to your own interested purposes that you heard I had any knowledge of them" -

Did I not know that ye first parchment found was shewn to you in my own room and that you confessed to have seen it before? And did you not converse with me on ye subject in ye month of September long before ye publication, at my own house? And likewise at your own lodgings ye evening you left London, after dining at my house? And did you not write to me at Carmarthen in Nov. following, stating ye whole particulars of ye discovery, and were not all this information given long before ye publication or period when my interested purposes - were to take place? What is meant by "interested" I know not, as it has been a very heavy loss to me in pecuniary matters, as well as the destruction of my peace of mind - a consequence more pernicious still - I likewise deny that either you or Sam urged me not to lay them before the public, had that been ye case, I must have been deemed mad thus to have involved myself by so expensive a publication when the only persons on whose authority I had relied - should have made such an insinuation that must at once have damned ye possibility of their being genuine -

As I do not wish further to trouble you on the subject, I beg to add - that as my Son has left my house for upwards of four months and publicly declared himself ye Author of all ye papers, Deeds, Seals &c. &c. A direct contradiction to his former written and printed avowals, I cannot therefore expect anything further from

him to elucidate the subject, I must rely on you, may I then again request that you will forward me an Affidavit, that may perhaps be more impressive than a mere quotation from your letters, at any rate I cannot give up such information as you have repeatedly furnished me with, and which as I believe, to be true, is essential to my justification and can in no way injure you, nor be considered as a breach of confidence on my part, for if it was not considered as necessary to my purposes - why was it sent at all?

Your speedy answer - as my reply to Malone is nearly finished - will be deemed a favour. I presume I shall send the Work to press in about 10 or 12 days - in which time if I hear nothing from you shall conclude you do not intend forwarding ye Affidavit -

I remain &c.

S.I.

Nov. 1st. 1796.

To Montagu Esq. at Mr. Hitchcocks
4 Clarendon Street
Dublin.

Copy of letter from M. Talbot to Mr. Cole of Brewer Street.

No. 4 Clarendon Street. Dublin Nov. 14th. 1796.

Dear Sir,

You will be surprised perhaps at not hearing from me so long - I have been at Cork and Swansea and from the former place received your last letter - I am now returned to Dublin and though I am still hurt at the cause which has in part prevented my writing you yet I do it at last, but with an earnest request that you will never trouble me with more questions about Vertigern and the Shakespeare MSS. -

You may be certain that to you who are my school-fellow and friend I would open my mind on this business if to anyone, but it is my determination to say nothing save this, which I commission you as my friend to tell Mr. Ireland -

At the time of my intimacy with young Ireland I saw some of the MSS. papers, I was told from whence they came by young Ireland, I went to Dublin and was again in London about 9 months after - The Play of Vertigern and numberless other MSS. had in the interim been produced. The Play was contracted for by Mr. Sheridan and Mr. Ireland's book in the press. Mr. Ireland had been told I knew everything relative to them, that I was a part owner in them &c.

I did not contradict it but said it was so, and for saying so I had justifiable reasons and the most honourable intentions, though it was not true excepting as to my knowledge as to the origin of the papers which I had from young Ireland. I even wrote from the country giving him the particulars as one of the discoverers of the papers, he begged it often during the few days I was in London and to make his mind easy (which was much crossed with those circumstances) I complied - At this time (as I before said) the Book was in the Press, so that I never misled Mr. Ireland or encouraged him to the publication of the papers, for I had no opportunity, if I had, I would rather have used my endeavours to dissuade him from ensnaring himself as he has done. Mr. Ireland now demanded an Affidavit from me of his innocence in offering them to the World, and that he was ignorant of their origin, I consented and would have sent the Affidavit, which should also have included my own innocence and my being in no way concerned in deceiving the World, and that I was only let into the secret by young Ireland with whom I had habits of intimacy - Mr. Ireland would not only have this Affidavit but would also publish my account of the whole, which I gave him at the time I just now mentioned - when he had given Mr. Sheridan the Play and was publishing the Book - the Affidavit in that case will contradict the other account and that, contradict the Affidavit -

This I will not do - If Mr. Ireland makes free with my name in the publication, I shall then make an Affidavit which will go only to the clearing of myself and which in other respects will surprise him. If he has the Affidavit from me which he wishes, it shall not be but by relinquishing the other account - Mr. I. being as he says



[The text in this block is extremely faint and illegible, appearing as light gray patterns across the page.]



about to publish my correspondence with him, I shall not write to him though (consistent with my own safety from censure) I would be happy to stand and screen him - I have the greatest regard for himself and family -

Wait on Mr. Ireland immediately and tell him all that I have said or show him this letter and on your own part (whatever you may think of this extraordinary business) be assured, I have not in this affair, and will not in this effect or any other be guilty of injustice or dishonour will then be satisfied.
I am &c. &c.

M. Talbot.

Extracted from a letter sent by Montagu Talbot from Dublin to Mr. Cole - Apothecary, Woodstock Street. date March 6. 1797.

Young Ireland writing a few deeds and presenting them to his Father as antiques or curiosities you will allow was an innocent frolic, and this I was made acquainted with by young Ireland himself just before my departure for Dublin, when he had presented a very few to his Father, and I smiled at the pleasure Mr. Ireland seemed to have in possessing them.

From the time of my departure, I knew of no transactions between young Ireland and his Father, till I heard accidentally in Dublin that a Play had been found by the former written by Shakespeare - The idea which suggested itself to me was naturally this - that young Ireland had fabricated this Play as well as the deeds which I had seen. I wrote to him and found it was as I suspected - The Play was already agreed for by the Drury Lane Managers -

The rest of the papers which young Ireland gave to his Father were thought worth publication and Mr. Ireland accordingly had received subscriptions and the printers had the Book ready in the Press - Soon afterwards I was in London, young Ireland said, if the affair was discovered he should be ruined by his Father's resentment, the Father (who had been told by the Son that I knew the whole affair) was very pressing with me, to communicate what I knew and to prove (as he thought I could) the Authenticity of the Manuscripts.

The welfare of both Father and Son now depended on my secrecy. I even joined in the story, which young Ireland had related of their discovery and should have carried the secret with me to my grave, had not young Ireland by his own confession freed me from the Promise I made him never to reveal it.

To Mr. Ireland - Norfolk Street.

Received this letter from Mr. Cole, Apothecary of Woodstock Street Dec. 9th. 1797. (1796 3)

